

# **Mezametara Chikashitsu!?**

## **~Tensei Shoujo no Yume no Saki~**

**If I Wake Up, It's a Cellar?!**  
**~The Future of the Reincarnated Girl's Dream~**

**- Volume 2 -**  
**Encounter**

**-Author-**  
**Sora no Ao**

**[ Shinsori Translations ]**

# CHAPTER 19

## ENCOUNTER

---

—*Shun*

After parting from Chase and others, I have transferred back to the basement. There's still something I have to do.

Although I feel lonely, I renew my feelings and think about the future.

(It's almost dawn... it's only a matter of time when they discover that the beastmen escaped and I'm worried about the magic tool Chase has mentioned... what are they planning by summoning monsters?... I don't know what I can currently do, but even if it's information)

At that time, footsteps approached, and the door got unlocked.

—*Gashan*

The one who opened the door and came in is the head maid.

The air around her is somehow tingling.

"You are awake... it's food. Eat up"

The head maid left food on top of the table, but she kept on staring at me without leaving.

"...Yes"

When I approach the table in order to eat while finding it strange, I collapsed under a heavy impact.

—*Bashin!*—*Batan!*

"Ouch!?"

(What!? My cheek hurts)

When I look at the head maid, she raised her hand overhead.

(She's going to hit me!? Perhaps, just a little while ago too!"Barrier")

At the same time I create a light"Barrier"around my body, the head maid's hand landed on me.

—*Bashi! Bashin!*

"It didn't go smoothly because you are here! The beastmen escaped! What will I say to Dannasama when he returns tomorrow! It's your fault! Because Seth was here, because that man acted faster than me, I wasn't able to do it! That man is not here anymore! I can do it again! Vanish! Disappear! Be gone!"

The head maid kept on hitting me as if going mad.  
After feeling satisfied, she left the room.

I slowly raised up and placed my hand against my cheek.

"That hurt... gusu..."

Actually, only the first hit connected, but my heart hurts so much I spilled tears.

(Chase was really protecting me... this is not the time to be crying, huh... I have to gather information and also learn more magic)

I wiped my tears and started acting.

At the night of that day, I concealed my figure and walked along the hallway.

The soldiers were apparently searching for the beastmen, so I feel a bit relieved that there are only a few people left.

After advancing further into the mansion, the nearby door opened and a child came out.

(Haa! That startled me... a girl? What a cutie)

The child who came out had silver, close to white hair and big violet eyes, a really cute girl.

Because the girl started walking, I followed after her and arrived in front of a room

with a large door.

—*Konkon*

“Okaasama, please open... Okaasama”

The door slightly opened and a beautiful woman appeared.

Her hair and eye color are the same, so she must be the girl’s mother... and probably also mine.

Because the child was invited inside, I anxiously slipped inside, and the woman gently asked the child after placing her on her lap.

“What’s wrong, Elizabeth. Did you have a scary dream?”

“No... I can’t fall asleep”

“Then, let’s sleep together today, okay? Otousama is returning tomorrow, so we have to greet him with a smile, okay?”

“Yes”

The woman leads the girl into the bed by hand.

“Now then, good night... my cute Liz”

Saying that, she kissed the girl’s forehead as she fell asleep.

I transferred outside, but I couldn’t move. I have tightly clenched the boiling feelings in my heart.

(I know this feeling... this is envy... I’m envious of that girl... and also wrath)

I’m envious of that girl who receives affection that’s not given to me, and at the same time, I’m angry at my parents.

(There’s nothing I can do even if I think about it... I have to concentrate)

After pulling myself together and walking down the hallway, I heard voices.  
When I looked at the direction of the voices, I saw the soldiers.

“At any rate, how did the beastmen escape? There was a locking spell cast, right?”

“How should I know... either way, the guys in charge of them were disposed of”

“Ah~ Feudal Lord-sama will be in a mad mood, won’t he~”

“Indeed... but, if I’m not mistaken, that thing arrived tonight, so wouldn’t it be a little safe?”

“That thing, are you serious... is that alright? It’s dangerous, right?”

“It’s apparently safe because it has a slave collar... besides, we are currently going into that thing’s room, you know?”

“Geh! This is that thing’s meal!?”

Because I was interested in the two’s conversation, I followed them and arrived at a huge door.

Because the soldiers opened the door with a tensed expressions, I followed them inside.

The room was dark, and there wasn’t a single window.

—*Gashan*

When I look towards the metallic sound I heard, there was—  
An enormous creature tied up with several chains.

“Guurururu”

The creature menacingly looked towards us.

“Hii! Oi, let’s go!”

“Y, yeah!”

The two left in a panic, but I couldn’t move.  
That’s because the creature was looking here—at me.

(It sees me... moreover, this is... this is a dragon)

Right, there was an enormous dragon.  
Before I knew it, it was looking at me bloodthirstily.

{Child of a human... who are you?}

{Telepathy!?!}

{I'm... how should I say it... }

{Fumu... looking at your status would be faster}

{Eh?}

Saying such, the dragon went silent.  
After a while, it talked again, but I was startled by the contents.

{I see... born as a twin, an existence to be erased, how pitiful... moreover, reincarnated from a different world, how unusual}

{Why!?!}

{Because I saw your status... Child of a human, I have a request}

{Request? What is it?}

{Let me out of here... in return, I will listen to one of your wishes}

{... What are you going to do after getting out of here?}

{Naturally... I will kill the impudent humans}

The atmosphere turned tingly, and a cold sweat flowed down my back.

{... I understand. However, could you wait until tomorrow?}

{Why?}

{There's something I have to obtain by all means. But I can't obtain it now because it

will arrive tomorrow, so I would be troubled if you went on rampage now}

{I see... fine... don't forget, I will reward you}

{Yes... then, I'm going}

—*Shun*

I transferred to the basement and sat down.

“Haa~ that was nerve wracking. So dragons are that big... my magic wasn't effective, and my status was seen through”

My heart is still pounding, but I decided to sleep to prepare for tomorrow.

(Which reminds me, that child... Elizabeth was really cute, wasn't she... I wonder if am I also that cute since we are twins... Roy-san said that I'm adorable, Chase also said that my face is fine. Let's make sure tomorrow~...)

I gradually became sleepy and soon fell asleep.

The next day, as soon as I woke up, I decided to confirm my appearances.

I made it bright with “Light” and released magical power while imagining a mirror. Doing that, a big, round mirror floated before me.

“It's here! Name... [Mirror] should be fine... lemme see, lemme see”

When I took a look, a cute girl with slightly purplish, silver hair, slant eyes and big deep blue-colored pupils, reflected in the mirror.

“Hoeh~ this is the current me, huh... but, as I thought, I'm malnourished”

After briefly checking myself out, I waited for the meal to come, but nobody came. She probably gave up on me because they are busy to greet the feudal lord, so I decided to eat the emergency rations Chase gave me.

It's my first time eating dried meat which was inside, so I timidly tasted it.

—*Paku—Gashigashi, gashihashi*

(Salty!... it's hard and difficult to chew... but, it would be a waste not to eat it... uu~)

I somehow finished eating one, but my jaw was hurting too much, so I finished a meal by drinking water I created with magic.

I became sleepy as I kept waiting, but I finally heard footsteps.

—*Gashan*

And then, the head maid walked in.

Her expression was of happiness I never saw in her before.

“You are awake. Today is the long awaited day. We will now move to the ‘forest,’ so put this on”

What the head maid handed me over were handcuffs, shackles, and a collar.

“.....”

Because I was silent in surprise, the head maid took it from me and made me wear it. In an awfully good humor...

—*Kachan*

“Now, it’s done... it suits you very well. You will be useful to Dannasama at last. Be honored... I will tell you just in case, but that collar is called a slave collar, which won’t allow you to go against orders. Come along obediently.”

I walked with my head hung down, but I couldn’t walk well because of the shackles. When we reached the stairs, the head maid put a mantle on me.

“Because I don’t want to see your appearances, wear this on you”

After I patiently endure and follow after her, we reached outside.

There, many soldiers, a gorgeous carriage, and one small cart were waiting.

Because I was put on the cart and covered with a cloth, I watched through the gap and saw a man walk out of a door.

The man is tall with a firm figure, his face looks a bit fierce, his hair is violet and his eyes deep blue.

Following that man, the younger sister I saw yesterday and mother holding a boy came out.



The boy has the same hair and eye color as the man.

(Most likely, that man is my father and that boy the little brother)

Father turned towards the family and smiled.

“Then, I’m off”

“Yes... be careful”

“Otousama, have a good day”

Father stroked the little sister’s and little brother’s heads, kissed mother’s cheek, boarded the carriage, and we departed.

I was biting my lip while sitting in the cart.

After a while, the cart stopped, and I was put down.

When I stood up, a man with unkempt hair and father got off.

“Ooh~ is this the experimental body? Then, let’s start right away”

Saying such, the man made me hold something like a lamp and tied a string around my body.

Father seeing that kept silent.

“Now then, all’s done. All that’s left is Diego-sama’s command, and the experiment can start! If this succeeds, we can go to war~”

“I see... with this, I can finally dispose of the pest... this is order, ‘after walking inside the forest for a while, there will be a cave. After arriving there, pour magical power inside the magic tool you are holding.’ That’s all”

When I begin walking in accordance to the order, several of the soldiers followed after me.

“The guard gentlemen, make sure to step back immediately after the magical power is poured in or you will get swallowed up~”

“”””””Ha!””””””

The soldiers replied to the dismayed warning.

After keeping on walking, I saw the cave and was about to start pouring the magical power inside, so the soldiers ran back.

A short time after pouring magical power inside, I heard several cries and footsteps.

—*Doshin*—*Doshin*

—*Bakibaki*

“Guruo——”

“Gyaagyaa”

And then, monsters of various kinds appeared and rushed towards me.

The monsters competed with each other, and when the number of monster corpses started overflowing, there wasn't a single survivor left.

# CHAPTER 20

## FLIGHT

---

I was eaten by the monsters... or not. I have transferred to the pond I went to before, stopped the supply of magical power, and stored the magic tool in my item box. The reason I can act freely in spite of the slave collar is thanks to the "Space-time Barrier".

I have developed a thin layer before the head maid put it on me. "Space-time Barrier" separates space, so the slave collar is ineffective. In order to fulfill my promise, I transferred again.

—*Shun*

{You came. I was tired of waiting. Just what have you... }

I looked up at the dragon who unnaturally stopped its words.

{?... Umm, I will remove the slave collar, okay?}

Saying such, I raised my magical power and released it while imagining a destructive effect.

"[Complete Destruction]"

—*Baki! Gashan!*

I destroyed the dragon's shackles, and it became free. However, the dragon silently looking at me without moving, it narrowed its eyes and brought its face close to me.

{Why... are you in shackles as well? You didn't have them yesterday}

When the dragon quietly asked, I looked at the shackles which reminded me of the scene of my family, I recalled the cold words of my father and my tears overflowed.

"...Uwa~n!... hiku... gusuwa~n!"

{Oi!? Why are you crying!}

“I... I too hiku... something like that... gusu...”

{What do you want to say!? It can't be helped, I will look at your memories... this is... how foolish humans can be}

As I kept crying and the dragon was looking at, it closed its eyes, its body got wrapped in light.

And then, I was lifted up by someone.

“Fue...”

Looking at the person who picked me up, I saw a handsome man with black hair reaching up to the nape of his neck and long-slitted amber eyes, smiling at me worriedly.

The man has begun to speak while hugging me and gently rubbing my back.

“It's fine to cry if you want to... you endure too much. You are still a child who should be protected... I'm also sorry for relying on you just because you are a reincarnated person... you endured well. Thanks to that, I was able to meet you... I'm glad to have met you... thank you”

I have burst into tears again after hearing the man's—dragon's words, but my consciousness slowly faded away.

When the dragon confirmed that I fell asleep, his amber eyes glittered with danger.

A few hours later, what I saw when I awakened was a tree.

(Huh? I see a tree... what happened to me again... nevertheless, it's so warm)

When I tried to get up and panicked because I couldn't, I heard laughter.

(Eh? I can't get up... am I tied up!?)

“Kusu... are you awake?”

“Eh?”

When I turn towards the voice, the handsome from yesterday was looking at me and smiling.

When my heart started throbbing and my face reddened, he looked at me worriedly.

“Your face is red... do you have a fever?”

“I, I’m, I’m fine!”

“Is that so?”

He happily smiled again when I answered, my heart throbbed again.

(Seriously~! Why are you throbbing! Calm down~)

“Umm! You are Dragon-san, right?”

“Yeah, I didn’t introduce myself, did I? I’m the Black Dragon, Fearfal”

“I’m...”

(Name... I haven’t thought up of one yet... would Sayo be fine?)

“If you don’t have a name, may I name you?”

“Eh?”

“Would you dislike that?”

“No!... I’m happy”

When I answered with a blush, Fearfal stroked my head.

“I see! Your name is... Felice<sup>1</sup>”

“Felice... fufu”

I was so happy I spontaneously laughed.

Fearfal who saw that hugged me.

“Right, you are Felice! I will usually call you Feli. Please, call me as you wish”

“Umm... then, may I call you Al?”

“Al, huh... sounds good! Let’s get along from now on!”

“Yes!... tte, from now on!?”

Al apparently intends to tag along with me.

“I... can’t?”

Al asked while looking really hurt, so I denied.

“It’s not like you can’t! I was just surprised... by the way, Al... how did you come all the way here? Have you perhaps...”

When I uneasily ask, Al answered with a smile.

“Don’t worry... I have not raised my hand against the people of that mansion. I have just shattered the room where the magic tool was researched into pieces”

“Is that so? Why...”

“Feli would feel uneasy if I raised my hand against the people of that mansion, right? It’s same with the magic tool... I didn’t want to see Feli suffering because of those people”

“Thank you very much...”

(My face is most likely bright red... how embarrassing)

“I won’t let them off that easily if they make Feli suffer again, though”

I was so embarrassed I didn’t hear Al’s next words.

“By the way, where do you plan to go now?”

“I intend to go to the Diances Republic”

“Fu~n... hey, you don’t have to use honorifics”

“...Un! Al’s way of speaking is different when not in a dragon form, huh”

I asked what was on my mind all this time.

Al awkwardly answers while scratching his cheek.

“Talking like that makes me appear dignified, after all”

“...Is that so”

When I wryly smile at the strange reason, Al urged for a departure.

“We should depart soon. Walking would be difficult, right? We could fly, but we might be seen... how about waiting at the highway for a carriage to pass by?”

“Al, where is this place?”

“This is outside of the Empire, near the highway leading to the Republic. I imitated the magic Feli used and came here”

I was astonished by his smooth smiling face.

“You can imitate it just by looking!? Al is amazing, huh!”

“You think so? I haven’t lived long for nothing. I have lived who knows how many years in the human country, so don’t worry! Magic is also my strong point!”

Al puffed out his chest with pride and answered boastfully.

“How much is long?”

“U~n if I’m not mistaken... for about 1000 years?”

“1000 years...”

While feeling dumbfounded, Al asked while gently patting my head.

“What kind of creatures do you like, Feli?”

“Creatures?... I like mofumofuable creatures!”

When I answered, Al laughed.

“...You like them?”

“Un! I love them”

When I said I love them, Al’s smile deepened, and he hugged me.

“Al!? What’s wrong?”

“It’s nothing... now then, let’s go away from here”

When Al said such, he moved us to a slightly remote place.

“Al?”

As Al seemed to be concentrating on something, I watched quietly.  
And then, Al’s body shined.

(So dazzling!... What’s happening?)

When I looked at Al when the light settled, a large, black wolf was sitting there instead.

“Wolf... is that Al?”

{That’s right, Feli}

Al in the wolf form approached me and licked my cheek.

{Get on, Feli. Let’s move like this until we encounter a carriage}

“Un... how soft”

When I get on Al’s back and experience his fur, he cautioned me while laughing.



{Kusukusu... you seem to be having fun Feli, but hold on tightly, okay?}

“Yee~s!”

I tightly cling on Al and he kicks the ground and starts running.

A short while later, Al reduced the speed to a walking pace.

{Feli, you can see the highway on your right side, right? If we take that road, we will reach the Republic. It's still quite far away, so let's continue like this since we don't have a carriage}

“But, Al will get tired”

{I will be fine! I'm a dragon, so I won't be tired by something like this}

“Un... let's take a break on the way, okay?”

{Thank you, Feli}

We got on the highway and walked on the edge of the road while having a silly talk. On the way, we took a break. I took a nap while buried in Al's fur, we had a meal, and at night I fell asleep while hugged by Al in the human form. Then, we moved little by little.

By the way, when I took out the emergency rations, Al who returned to the human form told me 'stay here' and left, but after a short while, he returned many fruits and a bear type monster.

The monster was dismantled by Al, the fur and anything that can be sold, and a more than we can eat amount of meat was stored in the item box.

After spending three calm, pleasant days, there was a change.

{Feli, get off at once. Something is approaching}

Indeed, I had a reaction on the "Search", so I abided by Al's words and got off.

Al immediately returned to the human form and grabbed my hand.

After a little while, two carriages approached.

“They appear to be peddlers. I will talk to them, so Feli be sure not to talk, okay?”

“Un”

I was tense about a first meeting after a long time and tightly grasped Al's hand.  
Al grasped me back and smiled.

In the meanwhile, the carriage in the front stopped, an uncle with a good physique spoke while grinning.

“Hello, what are you doing in a place like this?”

“Hello, actually, I'm traveling with my little sister, but our baggage was stolen, so we were walking to the Republic”

Ojisan looked at me, so I lowered my head.  
Ojisan who saw that spoke apologetically.

“That must have been difficult... I would like to give you a ride, but as you can see my carriage is full of merchandise, and the carriage in the back is full as well... I'm really sorry”

“No! Please, don't mind us. We will slowly proceed, I'm thankful for your thoughtfulness”

When Al thanked Ojisan, Ojisan lowered his head once again and departed.  
When the carriage wasn't visible anymore, I spoke to Al.

“Say Al... the carriage in the back wasn't full of baggage, but full of people, wasn't it?”

Right, several responses of people appeared on my [“Search”.

“That's right. Traveling incognito? Let's advance today just in case”

“Okay”

“Tell me if you are tired. That skill, it's currently suspended, after all”

“Yeess”

I joined hands with Al and walked.

By that skill, he means the unique skill”Life Absorption”. The skill which is able to

automatically use the saved up HP and MP.

However, Al told me that I couldn't raise my MP with training because it's getting supplemented automatically, and because I can switch off the automatical supplementation, the skill is currently suspended.

MP appears to be increased little by little by repeated use.

In these few days, thanks to Al's magical power manipulation practice, my MP became 1100, but my HP is the same as before.

While slowly advancing according to my pace, I heard a dispute-like voice.

"Al, there are hostile reactions on my [Search]... that carriage Ojisan is in the middle!?"

"Bandits, huh... seriously, that's why humans are"

Al's amber eyes flashed with danger as he spat out.

When I reacted to it in a startle, Al held me up.

"I'm sorry Feli, that must have been scary"

I got my hands around Al's neck and clung to him as usual.

"...I'm fine... Al, I want to save that Ojisan"

"Haa~ I thought you would say that. Please don't move from my back"

"Thank you, Al!"

Al gets me on his back and starts running at a very high speed.

Bandit-like men were soon in sight.

The bandits surrounded the carriage, but a bare-handed man wearing a leather armor, a man of a small build holding an axe, a man with a bow, and a man wearing a metal armor and sword were putting up a defense.

"Well look at that, they are strong, aren't they... but, they won't be able to protect the carriage against those numbers"

"Al..."

"It will be all right Feli, I will help them... we are going to jump, hold tightly!"

Al jumped high over the bandits, landed at the side of the carriage, and laughed at the surprised four people.

“Yo, hello there. Let me assist you”

““““Haa!?”““““

---

## Footnotes

1. Felice means happy/happiness in Italian

# CHAPTER 21

## BANDITS

---

Al ignored the four surprised people and warned the bandits.

“Hello, if you withdraw here, I won’t chase after you. I have no interest in you, after all. If you don’t withdraw... I won’t show you mercy”

The bandits stiffened, and their movements stopped when Al spoke to them with bloodthirst directed towards them, but a voice from behind resounded.

“What are you doing, you bastards! Don’t get scared on me! Kill that fellow!!”

“Chief!... Let’s go!!”

““““Ooh!!”“““

Inspired by the chief, the bandits rush forward.

“Foolish... you should go to sleep... [Deadly Poison]”

When Al invoked the magic, fifty bandits fell to the ground and stop moving. Just a single one remained.

“Now then, you are the only one left... what will you do?”

Only the bandit chief remained, but his face got pale in terror, he turned around and started running away.

Al didn’t do anything, but the other four did.

—Hyun—gusa

“Guhaa!”

The man fell down while crying, an arrow piercing his chest.

“Oh dear... you have quite a good aim, don't you?”

When Al carefreely said his impression, a voice called out to him.

“I appreciate your assistance, but why did you let him go?”

When I looked towards the owner of the voice, that person had long ears.

(Is that perhaps an elf?)

Surprised by seeing an elf for the first time, I check out the other three. The bare-handed person is a demi-human, and that person with a small build is most likely a dwarf.

The person holding a sword is a human.

(Wow~ is that person a dwarf? That's amazing, different races are fighting together)

While feeling interested, Al answered the elf's question.

“Why? I said so before, but I have no interest in them. You as well... I have helped you because my little sister was worried”

“Is that so...”

“Then, we will excuse ourselves”

Saying that, Al began walking, but a voice stopped him.

“Wait a moment, please. My Lord says he wants to thank you. Please, enter the carriage by all means”

It was a woman with a blond hair and blue eyes with neat appearances.

(What a pretty person, she looks like an angel)

“!?”

“Oi, what are you thinking?”

The human man asked the woman.

“Lord’s instructions”

“Haa~ seriously, can’t be helped then!”

The four people reluctantly agreed, but Al didn’t.

“Could I ask you not to selfishly proceed with the talks? We have no intention of getting involved with you guys”

The woman spoke vehemently.

“However, the sun will set very soon. You aside, it would be better to let your little sister rest slowly, don’t you think? She saw such sight, after all”

“.....”

Al thought about the woman’s words.

“You are certainly right... we will be intruding then”

{Al, I’m fine, you know?}

{But you see, even if we refuse, because the direction we go is the same, it would be troublesome to follow them, so let’s use the chance}

{Alright}

When we enter the carriage, a man was sitting inside.  
Al lowered his head.

“You have my gratitude for your assistance. Have a good rest”

“Thank you very much”

Al sat close to the entrance and made me sit on his lap.  
After a short while, the four boarded too, and the elf answered the question of the man sitting inside.

“Good job... the disposal?”

“Everything’s finished”

“I see... let’s depart then”

We departed, and the man spoke.

“I’m called Evan. The woman on my right is Angela, next to her is Austin, the elf on my left is Lewis, the dwarf is Meison, and the beastman is Blake”

Everyone nodded when Evan introduced them.

“How do you do, I’m Fearfal. This is my little sister, Felice”

When I nod, Evan inquiries from Al.

“Are you two traveling? What have you come to the Diances for?”

“We don’t really have an objective. We just thought of staying there for a while until setting off again”

This time, the elf Lewis asked.

“Are you an adventurer?”

“N? I’m not an adventurer. I’m currently unemployed”

When Al answered, everyone got surprised.

(Al is a Kokuryuu after all, he doesn’t have a job)

“You are unemployed even though you are so strong!? If I remember correctly, your baggage has been stolen, and you have no money, right?”

Because Austin leaned forward while speaking, Al answered while bending backward.

“T, that’s right. Well, I do plan on finding work after arriving in Diances”



“Naturally! You aside, wouldn’t your little sister be too pitiful!”

Angela began talking too.

“That’s right. Perhaps, you don’t even have a change of clothes?”

“Change of clothes?... Ahh, that’s right! We also have to get the change of clothes...  
haha”

It appears that Al hasn’t thought of changing clothes while in the human form.

“No matter how clean you can keep her with magic, she’s a girl, after all”

“I, I know”

Al became overwhelmed after being criticized by Austin and Angela, so Evan gave him a helping hand.

“Hey now, let him off the hook with that. Sorry about that Fearfal, this couple is too strict when it comes to children”

“Elder Brother!” “Brother-in-law”

Apparently, Austin and Angela are married, and Evan is Austin’s older brother. Al felt relieved after Evan stopped the two, but the beastman Blake who was quiet until now spoke.

“You two be relieved, this man cherishes his little sister. There’s no way this guy wouldn’t think about his little sister. He’s aware that he needs to get a change of clothes and other necessities... isn’t that right, Fearfal?”

It felt like something pierced Al’s heart.  
After getting stabbed by Blake, the dwarf Maison spoke.

“Correct, there’s no way he would bring hardships for the precious child, right? You should know that he can’t afford change of clothes, food, and other things without money”

Something struck Al's heart again and again, making Al hang his head even further.  
And then, the elf Lewis,

"Oh well, everyone said what needed to be said, so there's nothing much I can say, but... please find a job immediately"

"Yes..."

(They are all good people, aren't they? They are worried about a child they don't know... now then, first of all)

When I faced towards Al, extended my hand and patted his hung down head, Al tightly embraced me.

"U... Feli! Felice, I'm so sorry! I forget the things which are necessary for humans! Once we arrive at the town, I will properly work, so I don't bring you any hardships, okay!"

""""""Necessary for humans?""""""

(Gyaa! What did Al just say!? Everyone is looking doubtful!)

{Al! You are currently human as well!}

{Ha! That was so!}

While panicking in our hearts, another voice called.

"The sun has set. Let's camp here for the night"

The five seemed to be waiting to hear something, but because it became night, they went to make preparations for the camp.

Feeling relieved, we went outside and that Ojisan from before approached while bowing his head.

"Thank you very much for before. I'm a merchant, Robert is my name"

"I'm Fearfal, little sister is Felice"

"Please come and see if when you need something. I will give you a service"

“Thank you very much for that. We will definitely visit”

Finished with the introductions, we helped with the camp preparations. Although I say that, I would only get in the way, so I was obediently sitting down. When Angela starts getting the meal ready, an appetizing scent drifts around. In fact, in these three days, although the ingredients were plentiful, the food wasn't prepared in any way, there was no flavoring, we just ate fruit and cooked meat, so I got tempted by the fragrance, and my legs took me to Angela. Angela who noticed me spoke to me with a smile floating on her face.

“What's wrong? Are you hungry? It will be done soon, so wait for a little more, okay?”

I nodded deeply, but I couldn't leave from there. Austin who saw that asked Al.

“Say Fearfal, is Felice perhaps mute?”

“Eh? That's not... ah! Feli, it's okay to talk!”

“Yesss”

“?????!”

Surprised that I let out a voice, everyone looked at me. Then, Austin asked Al in a low voice.

“What's going on... Fearfal”

“Eh? We didn't know what kind of people were in the carriage that we approached, right? That's why I told Feli not to speak. I totally forgot. But, Feli was able to keep the instructions all this time, what a good child, right!”

When Al said while laughing, Austin's body shook. Lewis approached and spoke to him.

“Calm down, Austin... you are in front of a child”

“I know”

While looking at Al's strange exchange, the meal got finished, so I decided to eat. The meal was distributed to everyone, and we started eating.

““Itadakimasu””

“Say, that ‘itadakimasu,’ what is that?”

Because Austin asked in wonder, Al replied.

“They are words of thanks to the ingredients and the person who prepared them”

“Hee~”

When I eat a mouthful of vegetables, many flavors spread through my mouth, the seasoning was also delicious.

“Mugumugu... gulp... Al, it's delicious, isn't it?”

“It is. Thoroughly chew and eat slowly, okay?”

“Un!”

Angela who was eating next to us heard that,

“I'm glad it suits your tastes. Eat lots, okay?”

“Yes... it's my first time eating something so warm and tasty”

When I answered with a smile, the atmosphere around froze, but I didn't notice because I was absorbed in eating.

However, Al did.

That's because six cold glares were aimed towards him.

Al explained while breaking in a cold sweat.

“D, don't misunderstand, please! There are circumstances, okay!”

There wasn't anyone who was convinced by that.

“I would like to hear about those circumstances in full detail”

When Austin said in a low voice, everyone else nodded.

“Eeh~... it’s unrelated to you gu... I understand I will talk. But, only after Feli falls asleep, alright?”

Al thought he could somewhat escape, but he lost to their eyes and decided to talk. As for me, because I was dozing off, I didn’t hear the contents of their discussion. Al took the tableware from me, and lulled me to sleep while tapping on my back. I wasn’t able to oppose that and soon fell asleep.

“Good night Feli, have a good dream”

Saying such, Al kissed my forehead.

## CHAPTER 22

### QUESTION

---

After confirming that Felice completely fell asleep, Fearfal turned his eyes towards them.

His eyes didn't have the warmth they had when looking at Felice, there was not a single emotion in them.

They, who experienced that gaze tensed up.

"Kusu... I will not eat you even if you get so tense"

Austin asked while being cautious.

"You, what are you... is that girl really your little sister?"

Hearing Austin's question, the atmosphere around Fearfal began to change, and his facial expression disappeared.

"What are you going to do if she's not? This doesn't have anything to do with you, right?"

"That does not matter! I won't allow you if you intend to do anything to that child!"

"Won't allow me? You are saying something ridiculous... this is mine. You are in no position to order me around"

"Then we will separate you by force!"

Taking Austin's words as a signal, Lewis, Meison, and Blake entered an offensive posture.

"Kukha~hahaha... don't make me laugh! Do you think bugs like you can oppose me! It won't become even a fight! The moment you strike... you will die"

Fearfal's eyes ominously shone, his pupils turned vertical like a beast's, and a flame-like, black aura enveloped his entire body.

Robert who saw Fearfal's aura shivered, Angela protected Evan, and Austin, Lewis, Meison, and Blake stepped forward.

Even though overwhelmed by Fearfal's aura, Austin shouted without taking a step back.

"Don't take us too lightly! We are an S rank party! Do you think you can kill us so easily!"

"I don't understand... humans are arrogant beings who look down on another, they torment them, and think only about themselves, right? Elves, Dwarves, and Beastmen are not that much different. Why are you fussing about someone you have just met? If we fight, your Lord will die too... I will turn a blind eye if you withdraw now, you know?"

Evan answered Fearfal's question before Austin could.

"I'm thankful for your proposal, but we will decline. I can't trust your words. Besides, if there's a possibility of saving a child, we will definitely not abandon her"

Nodding to Evan's words, Fearfal looked at Austin and others who shrugged their shoulders.

"Good grief, you won't withdraw no matter what, huh... then you should die"

Saying such, Fearfal started raising his magical power.

Witnessing such enormous magical power, they have felt their deaths coming, but no one was trying to escape, on the contrary, they all were glaring at Fearfal.

Fearfal who saw that smiled and he dispersed his magical power.

"Sorry, sorry... I just wanted to test you a bit. Don't worry, I won't kill you guys. Because our circumstances are special, we can't speak just to anyone"

"You..."

Hearing Fearfal's words, Austin and others relaxed and sat down.

"What's up guys, where did your vigor disappear to?"

"Shut up! As if we could be fine after experiencing such bloodthirst! Just what are you,

seriously!”

Fearfal answered Austin’s question with indifference.

“I’m just a Kokuryuu”

“...Haa!?”

Evan, Austin, and Lewis raised their voices in shock, others opened their eyes wide and stiffened.

“Huh? What’s wrong?”

Fearfal asked in wonder, but no one answered him.  
Surprisingly, the one who recovered first was Robert.

“Everyone, let’s calm down first. I will prepare tea. We have to listen to Fearfal-sama’s circumstances, after all”

They silently abided by Robert’s words and reseated themselves.  
As for Fearfal, he was looking at Felice’s lovely sleeping face.  
After drinking tea prepared by Robert and calming down, Fearfal cut to the chase.

“Before I explain our situation, won’t you properly speak about yourselves? I have told you before, but our situation is not something I can tell anyone”

“Then, I will start... I’m Evan Dianes, the current King of the Dianes Republic”

“I’m Austin Dianes, I’m a royal prince, but I left the castle and became an adventurer.  
I’m S rank”

“I’m Angela Dianes, Austin’s wife and a sister at a church, but I’m also a B rank adventurer”

“I’m Lewis Foster, the eldest child of the Elven representative in the Dianes Republic, and an A rank adventurer”

“I’m Blake Lopez, the younger brother of the Beastmen representative in the Dianes Republic, I’m an A rank adventurer”



“I’m Meison Tyner, I’m the uncle of the Dwarf representative in the Diances Republic, A rank adventurer, and a blacksmith”

“I’m Robert, the president of Malaika Company”

Because the six spoke about themselves in turns, Fearfal decided to speak the truth about themselves too.

“I’m part of the Dragon Gods, Kokuryuu Fearfal. And this is... Felice, the firstborn of the Ambler Empire’s Margrave Bailey”

“.....!?”

Evan asked while surprised.

“To think you were a Dragon God... however, if Felice really is the daughter of Bailey House, why are you together?”

“Before I speak, let me ask you one question. Where are you guys returning from?”

“We have been in the Trust Kingdom, but the First Prince and several other people were abducted, so we were told to return. I proposed to help, but got refused”

“Then that makes the talk easier, we are related to that matter... Felice is a child whose existence has been erased”

“Erased existence?... Surely not, a twin!? That country is still doing something like that!”

“That’s right, Felice has been kept in the dark basement since her birth, she has lived there without a name and decent food all this time. Felice didn’t meet her family even once, and the head maid who brought her food would hit her until she couldn’t move anymore. Recently, she has been experimented on with poison and drugs”

“.....”

They heard so much nobody could speak, but the talk wasn’t over yet.

“But, a turning point came to Feli. One low class soldier was added to the food carrying duty, but that soldier was an operative from the Trust Kingdom who saw through Felice’s skill. The operative infiltrated the mansion to find his companions, but he came across Felice and requested her cooperation... on the condition that he will help Feli escape”

“So it was the Empire who abducted the First Prince”

“Feli decided to cooperate. Because this was the last chance for Feli”

“Last?”

“It has been decided that a newly developed monster summoning magic tool will be tested when the feudal lord returns... while held by Feli. If she were to do that, Feli would die. Therefore, she cooperated to survive”

“What happened after that?”

“Feli safely accomplished her duty. Even though it would be fine to escape right then, Feli returned to the basement to obtain information on the magic tool. While gathering information in the mansion, she met the captured me. In the end, she got hold of the magic tool and saved me. And then, we went to travel. Those guys think that Feli is dead”

“The Empire had even such a thing... Moreover, to even let his own daughter hold it!”

Evan tightly clenched his hands to suppress the swelling feeling inside him. That was the same for everyone, but Austin asked a question.

“However, how did she save the Beastmen and you? Felice is a child, you know... does she have such power?”

“With magic... Felice learned magic by herself, and she also created original magic”

“Haa!?”

While everyone was shocked, Lewis muttered in amazement.

“Original magic, huh... just how a child did that?”

“There were many books in the basement Feli was kept in. Because Feli has a skill, she was able to read even without learning. But, she doesn’t know how things are outside, so she believes that everyone can do it too”

“Such a thing...”

When Lewis’s words got clogged, Austin asked a question next.

“But, no matter how much she helped you, a Dragon God like yourself has no reason to be with that child, right?”

“Reason, huh... I wonder if it’s because Feli cried in front of me?”

“Cried?”

“Right... I didn’t understand the reason behind Feli’s crying that time, so I read her memories. From what I could see, Feli never cried before. And yet, after removing my shackles and collar, she burst into tears”

“That’s...”

“Feli was handcuffed, shackled, she wore a slave collar, and she was made to hold that magic tool. What do you think that father of hers said?”

“What did he say?”

“He said ‘With this, I can finally dispose of the pest’... despite all that, Feli obtained the magic tool and came to me without crying. But, that must have been the limit”

“The hell is that! That’s not something a father should say or do!”

Angela was silently weeping next to the enraged Austin.

“That’s too cruel... even though he was blessed with a child, why...”

“Feli wasn’t a child for him... Feli can think and act for herself, and she also has a talent for magic, so I sometimes forget, but she’s still only four years old... I don’t want to see Feli crying like that again... I wanted her to be happy. That’s why I named her ‘Felice’”

“So it was Felice with the meaning of ‘happiness,’ huh”

“That’s our circumstances. Say, Evan... as the King of the Dianas Republic, could you accept us?”

Evan couldn’t answer Fearfal’s question immediately.

Evan as the king has the responsibility to protect the country and its people.

Not mentioning the Kokuryuu Fearfal, Felice who is the descendant of the Ambler Empire’s noble will become the seed of a dispute.

And yet, Evan was troubled because he couldn’t possibly cut off the two.

While the rest could only watch Evan ponder in silence, Fearfal opened his mouth.

“You don’t have to answer immediately. You may consult with someone after you return, I won’t do anything even if you reject us... I promise that. However, if you try to use Feli or make her cry... I don’t know what I will do. Please don’t forget that, Evan”

Saying that, Fearfal stood up and walked away.

“Where are you going, Fearfal”

“I will rest a bit away. I will set up a barrier around here, so rest without worries... good night”

Even after Fearfal’s figure disappeared, no one was able to rest.

## CHAPTER 23

### ANSWER

---

The dawn breaks and the day begins.

(U~ Morning, huh... I have to get up)

When I open my eyes, Al was hugging me with a smile as usual.  
I was startled at first, but I got already used to it.

“...Morning, Al”

“Morning Feli. Let’s wash your face”

“Un... Huh? This place is...”

When I get up in order to wash my face, I notice that we are in a different place from yesterday and look at Al.

“It involves a long story, so let’s wash the face first, okay?”

“Got it”

After I wash my face with water magic, I sit across Al and he starts speaking.

“There’s something I have to apologize to Feli for first”

“Wh~at is it?”

“I have told Evan and others about our circumstances without consulting you. I didn’t tell them about Feli being a reincarnated person though”

I was startled at the contents Al said apologetically, but I didn’t think he would do that without a reason, so I asked.

“!?... Is that so... may I hear the reason?”

“Of course I will tell you. Feli, even though you won’t make it public, you have a blood of Ambler Empire’s noble flowing through your veins... that is a fact that can’t be changed, your power is also far from a child’s”

“Un”

“As for me, I’m Kokuryuu who holds great power... people who want to obtain my power like the Empire aren’t few”

“...Un”

As Al’s story progresses, I gradually feel more down.

“If such us are going to live in the Dianes Republic without letting anyone know, if our identities or the power we hold gets exposed, there’s a possibility that a conflict would arise regardless of our intention. We need people that will cooperate with us at that time”

“Which are those people?”

“Yesterday, I looked a bit at their nature and judged that there wouldn’t be a problem talking to them. They have not given me an answer yet, but if they refuse, we won’t be able to stay in the Dianes... I’m sorry”

Al has apologized, but I couldn’t get angry nor condemn him.

“Don’t apologize... it’s as Al said. It’s something Chase and others said as well, they said that my power is special, so I have to be conscious of danger... I still don’t know the common sense of this world, [The Mind’s Eye] too, if I were not warned by you, I would be using it on everyone”

I used “The Mind’s Eye” when I first met Al, but I couldn’t see his status.

I asked about it after we left the mansion, he told me he noticed that I tried to see his status and blocked me.

That time, he also told me that seeing the opponent’s status without acknowledgment is against the rules, those who don’t want to be seen will attack, so I was told to use the skill only when I deem the situation necessary.

“That can’t be helped, Feli... I also don’t know much of human common sense, we just have to learn together”

“Un... in that case, a cooperator is necessary as Al said... we will be obtrusive if we stay like this”

“Well at worst, even if we can’t stay in the human country, I will find a place where we can live, so there’s no problem”

I was happy to hear Al say that, but I was also simultaneously uneasy.

(Al is surely being with me just out of sympathy... he might have people waiting for him... I can’t rely on him forever... I have to do my best, so I can live even when alone)

Looking at me who suddenly fell silent, Al asked worriedly.

“Feli, what’s wrong? Why are you making such face?”

“Eh?... It’s nothing! I just imagined something and became sad”

“Don’t worry. Let’s do our best together”

“...Un”

At that time, footsteps approached, and Blake made an appearance.  
When we stand up to greet Blake, he returns the greeting.

“Good morning. Blake-san”

“Morning, Blake”

“Yeah, morning. The breakfast is ready, so I have come to call you”

It appears he came to call us for breakfast.  
I who heard that got happy and pulled on Al’s hand.

“Meal! Let’s go!”

“Feli, you don’t have to rush so much”

When brought by Blake, I smelled a delicious scent, my stomach rumbled, I got laughed at by Al, and Blake's shoulders were slightly shaking as well.

—*Guu~*

"Pu... Fe, Feli... you fell asleep during the dinner yesterday, you must be really hungry, huh... fufu"

I have puffed my cheeks and pouted at Al who was laughing at me, but Al warmly looked at my face which turned red.

"Mu~ how cruel of you to laugh at me, Al! It smells good*mon!*"

"Fufu... sorry, sorry, it certainly smells good. It's fine to eat lots today"

When he said so while patting my head, I puffed my cheeks again.  
Then I saw Evan and others, so I greeted them.

"Good morning"

"Morning"

Evan and others looked at us and greeted us.

""""Morning""""

""""Good morning""""

Somehow, everyone was making an exhausted face, so I found it strange, but I faced Angela to apologize for yesterday.

"Angela-san, I'm sorry for falling asleep in the middle of the meal yesterday"

When I lower my head, Angela stopped me in a hurry.

"Don't mind it! It can't be helped since you were tired. You must be hungry today, right? Eat lots, okay?"



“Yes, thank you very much”

Because I have apologized to Angela, I turned around and saw Al smiling, so remembering our conversation from before I became angry again, and Austin who approached asked.

“What’s wrong? Why are you puffing your cheeks so much?”

“You don’t have to worry about it, Austin. She’s in a bad temper because I have laughed at Feli’s stomach singing a while ago”

“Is that so! Felice, food will taste bad if you eat while angry, you know? Look, let’s get better and eat! Okay?”

“...Yesss”

I decided to do as Austin said and eat.

I was a little embarrassed because everyone was smiling at me when I sat next to Al.

““Itadakimasu”“

After we had finished eating the delicious breakfast, Evan brought up that matter.

““Thank you for the meal”“

“May I for a bit?... Fearful, about yesterday’s matter, I personally would be very happy if the two of you stayed in my country. But, it’s not something I can decide by myself”

“Right”

I felt slightly down after hearing Evan’s words.

(It’s no good after all... I have to think where to go next)

“Therefore, I think of consulting with someone I can trust. During that time, could you stay in the country and wait?”

“Eh!?”

Different from me who was surprised by his next words, Al narrowed his eyes and stared at Evan.

“That I don’t mind, Evan. However... yesterday, do you remember what I said?”

“Naturally... That’s why I don’t play on speaking to those who would want to restrict you two, I will do my best to avoid that”

After looking at Evan silently for a while, Al lowered his head.

“You have my gratitude, Evan”

Following after Al, I lowered my head too.

“Raise your heads. Fearful, I would like to confirm one thing though. How did the Empire capture you? If they have enough power to capture Kokuryuu, we will have to watch for abnormalities”

Al awkwardly answered Evan’s question.

“Ahh~ That you see... do I have to tell you?”

“Please speak”

“That day you see, I met an old friend, so I played a prank on him instead of greeting him. And then, he sealed my power, told me ‘it will be unsealed when you meet certain requirements, so do your best!’ and left. He didn’t tell me what the requirements are, so I got tired, fell asleep, and got caught. I guess they thought I was Onyx Dragon”

~~~~~  
.....

For many reasons, Austin and others, including Evan couldn’t talk.  
I asked Al a question that was on my mind.

“Then, is Al’s power currently sealed? Or perhaps are Kokuryuu and Black Dragons different?”

“That you see, my power returned when Feli destroyed the chains and the slave collar... I wonder why. Kokuryuu and Black Dragons are... let’s see... their status is

different, or there's a difference in power or ability. For example, as Feli knows, I can take a human form or change into various animals, many races can do that too, but dragons can't"

"Hee~ is that so? It's great your power returned, Al"

"Thank you, Feli"

When Al pats my head, Angela who was silent until now opened her mouth.

"I thought so too yesterday as well, but you look like a parent and a child like that. It's as Fearfal-sama was used to it or... do you perhaps have children?"

(!?... That's right... since he's so accustomed to cuddling with children, does he has a family, after all?)

While thinking such, Al denied Angela's words.

"I don't have children, you know? I'm not married in the first place"

When Al said so, Austin raised his voice in surprise.

"Haa!? Since you are Kokuryuu, you lived for a long time, right? You didn't have even one?"

"I didn't... the life span of Ryuu's is long, so the instinct to leave offsprings is scarce. That's why when we find a mate, we can only think of that mate for our entire lives"

"How do you find them?"

"I have not found one yet... from what I heard from other Ryuu, you normally don't have any interest in others, but when it comes to your mate, you find them so important that you won't be able to separate, and those who make the mate hurt or cry won't be forgiven no matter what"

"Then, won't that be really bad if you find a mate then?"

"That is all right. When mates exchange pledges, the mate's life will be shared with the Ryuu, so the mate won't die unless the Ryuu dies"

“Hee~ is that so?”

When Austin admires, Evan calls Austin over.

“Austin... come here”

“What’s the matter? Elder Brother”

“No... let’s prepare for the departure. You guys wait here”

“We will do just that”

After calling Austin, Evan and others went towards the carriage.

“But, Al’s lulling is really something, isn’t it? It always makes me fast asleep”

“I just imitate what I saw when living in the human country before. But, I’m glad if Feli thinks so”

In fact, Al was trying not to disturb my sleep by putting up a barrier, but this is something I find out only later.

At that time, Evan and others were having a discussion as well.

“So? What is it, Elder Brother”

“You, what do you think of Fearfal’s story?”

“First of all, the story about Empire having enough power to capture a Ryuu, I can’t judge that. But, we should examine the magic tool Felice has—”

“That too, but... about the mate”

Evan interrupted Austin’s words.

“Mate? What about that?”

Because Austin asked again not being able to understand, the others snapped at him.

“Have you not noticed? Recall Fearfal’s attitude towards Felice”

“Haa?... Certainly... Eh!?... Surely not”

“Do you get it? Well, I can’t make a conclusion but”

“She’s still just a child, you know!?”

“Ryuu are long-lived, so age might be unrelated to them... he just has to wait for her to grow up... however, the person in question is not aware of it himself, so we might be overthinking it too much”

“You think so?”

Lewis entered the conversation of the brothers.

“Let’s put that matter on hold. Evan-sama, you have to decide their temporary place of stay first”

“You are right... Robert, do you perhaps have some good place?”

“There are few places near the church Angela-san is helping. It’s being repaired, so I think it will be possible to live in them soon. That place is slightly separated from the downtown, so I think it would be a good place for a temporary residence... the two stand out too much too. Once the arrangements are finished, I will introduce them to a good place”

“Fumu... that’s fine”

“Evan-sama, Meison, Blake, and I will tell rough situation to the representatives”

“In that case, since we will arrive today, please come to my private room at 9 o’clock tomorrow”

Evan instructed Lewis and others, but there was no reply.

“What’s wrong? Is that inconvenient for you?”

Austin sighed at Evan who was expecting a reply.

“Haa~ ... it normally would, Elder Brother”

“Why?”

“Elder Brother, have you forgotten that you kept silent from Prime Minister and others and went to the Trust Kingdom?”

“W, what are you talking about! I have properly informed them!”

“Every single time you say that... you leave a letter behind saying ‘I will leave for a bit’ and that’s all! It’s only natural that you will be lectured once you return!”

“Besides, the documents must have piled up while Brother-in-law-sama was away”

“A lecturing and all-nighter right after you return, huh... please do your best, Evan-sama”

“What, you are still young, you will be fine with just that much”

“That’s right. You have an endurance of a beast, so it would be fine if we gather at afternoon, if you don’t finish by then, evening should be fine”

“You haven’t changed in that regard since the academy days, Evan-sama”

Evan launched a counterattack at Austin and others who kept on talking without stopping.

“Saying all you want... I hope you understand that you who have tagged along with me committed the same crime! Why would they get mad at just me!”

However, that counterattack ended in a failure.

“The tone of your speech is wrong, Your Majesty. We are only adventurers on a request... We have only accomplished His Majesty’s ‘request’ of ‘accompanying you’ to the ‘Trust Kingdom,’ Robert went to the Trust Kingdom because of work, and I’m sure Prime Minister-sama will understand that we were just forced to go by our Academy classmate... how unfortunate for you, Elder Brother”

Evan was vexingly glaring at Austin who was grinning at him, but seeing others nodding in agreement, he dropped his shoulders in dejection.

“Only at times like this... you will say that you got employed... and you still call yourselves S rank?”

While Evan was mumbling, a voice called to him.

“Say, can we go now? If we don’t depart soon, we will arrive late, you know?”

When Evan looks towards the owner of the voice, he saw Fearfal who was tired of waiting while holding Felice in his arms.

# CHAPTER 24

## ARRIVAL

---

After that, we departed towards the Dianas Republic.

The ride was smooth as we haven't encountered any monsters or bandits.

I was bothered by the outside and looked out of the carriage, I saw Robert driving the carriage, and recalling the uncomfortable feeling I had when I first saw the carriage, I tilted my head.

Because I was accustomed to cars from my previous world, I completely forgot.

"U~n?"

"Is something the matter, Feli?"

"You see, the wagon in front is pulled by a horse, right? But, how is this carriage moving?"

"Eh? I wonder how?"

Because Al didn't seem to understand too, we turned towards Lewis which made Evan angry.

"Why are you not looking at me, but at Lewis!"

""...Somehow?""

Evan drops his shoulders when we answer, and Lewis answers our question while laughing.

"Fufu... this carriage is special, you know? First, the coachman in front is holding a magic tool. Then, there's a pair of magic tools installed in the center of this carriage, which are pulled with great care by the magic tool in front... there are currently only a few of them"

"Hee~ that's amazing"



“They didn’t have something like that when I lived in the human country”

“Oh... Fearfal has lived in a human country?”

“I did, I was just killing time, though. That was... about 300 years ago if I’m not mistaken”

“...Is that so?”

While having such discussion, the town could be seen in the distance and Robert called out.

“Everyone, we will be arriving very soon”

When Al and I look outside, what we see is about ten stories high wall. There’s a gate at the end of the road, and many people and carriages are lined up.

“Fue~ that’s so big... it appears lining up will take up a long of time, Al”

“Really”

“You don’t have to worry. We are entering through the small gate on the right side”

Being told so by Evan, I look to the right and indeed see a smaller gate.

“We don’t have to line up?”

“That’s right. People of my standing enter through the small gate”

“Standing... is Evan-san a great person?”

To my question, Evan opened his eyes wide and looked at Al.

“You haven’t told her!?”

“N?... Yeah, I forgot. Feli, Evan is you see... umm, he works at the royal palace”

“Hee~ So Evan-san is an amazing person, huh”

“Wait a moment, Fearfal! While that may not be wrong, wha—”

Evan who tried to plunge into Al’s answer was stopped by Lewis.

“There, there, Evan-sama... Fearfal is considerate that Felice’s doesn’t get frightened off. Please, follow up on the story”

“Gu... alright”

We seemed to arrive at the gate while talking as an unfamiliar voice reached my ears.

“Hello! Please show me your identification papers!”

“Hello. Yes, here are the papers”

“I will check it... Confirmed. The wagon is loaded with merchandise, I see. The carriage in the back?”

“The ‘Guest’ is behind”

“I understand! Please, pass!”

Having the permission to enter, Robert moves the carriage.

“They don’t examine the inside?”

“The ‘Guest’ Malaika Company’s Robert spoke about is a signal that ‘I’ am inside, so there’s no need to check”

Evan said proudly, but he was instantly silenced by Al’s next words.

“Hee~ That must mean that Evan is coming in and out quite frequently, doesn’t it... is it fine not to be working? You are an important person after all”

“Gu...”

Austin who saw the exchange laughed loudly.

“Ha ha ha! You’ve been had, Elder Brother”

“Damn...”

I look at Evan who was feeling bitter as he dropped his shoulders in discouragement because of Al’s words.

“What? Did I say something strange?”

“Unaware, huh... Oh well, Fearfal, Felice, this is the first town of the Dianes Republic, Forsus. It’s just about time for lunch, but we will guide you to the capital where you will stay first, so is lunch good after that? Or—”

Evan has asked, but the two couldn’t understand him well, so they didn’t have an answer.

““...?”“

Lewis who noticed stopped Evan.

“Wait a moment Evan-sama. The two are not following you”

“N? Why?”

“Those words are not enough, you know... seriously. You two must be surely thinking ‘Capital cities should generally be at the center of the country, but is the capital of this country close to the first town?’”

Though tired out by Evan, Lewis turned towards us and asked if that was what we were thinking.

“Yes””Un”

“As I thought... the capital of this country is also properly at the center. It takes ten days to get from this town to the capital by carriage”

“Then, why are we going to ‘have a lunch’ in the capital?”

Lewis gave an answer to my question in admiration.

“As I thought, Felice is smart. Normally, you would move by carriage or on foot, but we have an urgent matter this time, so we are specially using a ‘Teleport Gate’ to get to the capital”

“I see... that would certainly be fast. By ‘specially’ you mean that you don’t usually use it?”

“Yeah... teleporting uses an enormous amount of magical power. It uses up two A Grade magic stones at once”

““Hee~””

A Grade magic stones is obtained from Class A monsters.

While Lewis was giving an easy to understand explanation, a heavy atmosphere leaked from somewhere, and when I looked there, I saw Evan muttering about something.

“He plainly spoke about the teleport gate... even though I wanted to say it... why is it just Lewis...”

“Elder Brother... Kuku”

Austin lightly tapped on Evan’s shoulder to comfort him, but his face was grinning. Other people also tried to contain their laughter, making their shoulders shake. At that time, the carriage stopped, and Robert addressed us.

“Everyone, we have arrived at the teleport gate. Austin-sama, please take care of it”

“Got it... Fearfal and Felice cover your faces just in case”

I looked with a troubled expression at Al.

“I have a hood, but Al...”

“You’re right... but it’s all right Feli, if I do this!”

Al who said that got wrapped in light making everyone unconsciously close their eyes. When the light subsided, and I looked at the place Al was sitting—a little dog was sitting there instead.

“Wow~ so cute... Al!”

When I said so and embraced the puppy, Evan and others cried out in surprise.

“““““Eh!?”“““““

Austin who came to his senses asked while pointing at the puppy.

“Felice... is that Al?”

“That’s correct. Right! Al”

{Why are you so surprised?}

“A voice... telepathy!?”

{As expected, I’m unable to speak in this form}

“Ryuu can become something other than a human...”

{Sure we can, but there aren’t many who can do that. By the way, why are we concealing our faces? If we shouldn’t be seen, I can make our figures disappear too}

“No, it would be better if your figures were seen. Anyhow, I will be getting off, so ask Lewis for more proper explanation”

Saying such, Austin got off the carriage and Evan looked at him as if receiving a shock.

“Even you Austin... is Lewis better than me...”

However, Austin got off without turning back, leaving Angela to comfort Evan who hung his head down.

“Now then, let’s ignore Evan-sama and explain”

(He’s ignoring him... well, Angela-san is here, so it’s fine?)

“As I have told before, the teleport gate has restricted use to emergencies and special

circumstances. Among us, only Evan-sama and Austin are S rank”

“Is that why Austin-san went outside?”

“That’s right. It’s not necessary at the gate to the town, but that’s not the case at the teleport gate, so it’s necessary to verify the user. This time, it’s not like Evan-sama who’s not supposed to be here could go out”

{Why is it that Austin told us to conceal ourselves?}

“Teleport gates are installed at important spots around the country. In order for the gate not to be usable for criminals, there’s a magic tool that records magical power, the gatekeeper then confirms identity and the number of people, fits a magic stone together with the magic tool into the gate and activates it. Those rejected by the magical power recording magic tool won’t be able to pass through the gate”

{Then, disappearing with magic would be meaningless... even if the magical power were recorded by those who are visible, it doesn’t have a meaning when the gatekeeper verifies the numbers directly... rather, if you did something like that... }

“Yeah, you would be under suspicion and arrested”

“Lewis-san, wouldn’t it be better for Al to be in a human form then?”

“No, it doesn’t check your face, only the magical power will be recorded. But, the two of you have your circumstances, so it would be better if your faces wouldn’t be shown for now”

{I see... then, I will remain as I am}

Lewis explanation finishes, and when I stroke Al’s fur, Blake spoke to me.

“You seem to be having quite a lot of fun, Felice. Do you like dogs?”

“Ehehe, not just dogs, but I love everything that’s mofumofuable!”

“It was just that, huh...”

“What is it?”

Because Blade nodded in consent, Meison told me when I asked what it was about?

“You have not noticed!? Your gaze fixes on Blake’s tail every time it moves, you know?”

“Eh!? Even though I did my best not to look...”

“No, you look quite frequently”

I was interested in Blake’s tail, but I did my best not to stare because I thought it would be rude, so Meison’s words caused me a shock.

“That can’t be... I’m sorry, Blake-san”

“No... I thought you found beastmen unusual at first, but I was just curious about the reason after hearing from Fearfal that you saved the beastmen from the Empire. Don’t mind it”

“Thank you very much”

After apologizing to Blake, Austin returned.

“I kept you waiting. The gatekeeper will now be checking the inside, so... Elder Brother, conceal your eternally sad face. You better conceal yourself too, Angela”

“Well... you make me blush”

“What Austin, are you jealous?”

Even though he was ignored just a little while ago, Evan grinned at Austin in ridicule, making a vein pop up on Austin’s forehead, but Lewis stopped them.

“Calm down Austin... Evan-sama too, don’t speak nonsense and put on your hood”

“Yeah, yeah”

“Fun!”

Evan gave a careless reply while putting on his hood and Austin sat next to Angela

while acting like a spoiled child.

At that time, a voice was heard from outside, and the curtain at the entrance was rolled up.

“Excuse me... My name is Gale, and I’m the gatekeeper of Forsus’ teleport gate. Right now, I will verify the numbers and record your magical power. The number is seven people and one animal, I see. Then, this is the magic tool with which I will record your magical power”

Blake received the glass board-like magic tool, then handed it to Meison, Lewis, Evan, Angela in turns, and then Austin who was last taught us what to do.

“Look, you will place your hand like this on the board, and it will automatically perceive your magical power. When the board shines, it means it finished recording”

“Hee~”

{Fu~n}

Because I put my hand on the board handed over to me by Austin, I placed it in front of Al.

Because it shined in the same way when Al put his forepaws on it, I returned the magic tool to the gatekeeper.

“Thank you very much. Well then, I will make the preparations for the transfer, so please wait for a moment”

The gatekeeper went away, and about ten minutes later, the carriage started moving towards the teleport gate.

When Al and I stealthily look out of the window, we could see an elaborately decorated gate.

“I wonder if that’s the teleport gate? Al”

{Seems like it}

“Both of you sit properly please. If you fall off in the middle, you will be left in the loophole”



“Yes... is Robert-san who’s outside fine? The horse too”

“It’s fine. Both Robert and the horse are fixed to the carriage.”

When I return to my seat, Austin taught me while patting my head.

That way of patting was similar to Foster Father from my previous life, so it was a bit painful.

Al who noticed such me asked with telepathy in a way that only I could hear.

{Feli... are you okay?}

{Un... I just recalled my previous life a bit... I’m fine}

{Don’t overstrain yourself, talk to me in difficult times, okay?}

{Thank you}

When I say thanks to Al who was worried about me, the carriage stopped.

“Well then, we will now commence the transfer”

## CHAPTER 25

# ROYAL CAPITAL

---

Approximately ten seconds after the gatekeeper's signal, I heard an unfamiliar voice.

"Good day! This is the Royal Capital of the Diances Republic, Lucent. I'm the teleport gate's gatekeeper, the name's Nero. Is there no mistake in your place of arrival?"

"Yes, it's correct"

"Then, I will please ask for the licensee"

Hearing the gatekeeper's words, Austin got off the carriage and handed him his identification papers.

When the verification of identification papers finished, Austin returns, and the gatekeeper confirms the number of people with the recording magic tool in his hands.

"Seven people and one animal, there's no mistake. Please, go ahead"

Because the carriage started moving, I asked Lewis what was on my mind.

"Lewis-san, why did the gatekeeper on this side knew the number of people?"

"That's you see, your magical power has been recorded with a magic tool at the gate, yes?"

"Yes"

"The information recorded by the magic tool at the gate was automatically forwarded to the place of destination"

"Automatically forwarded... that's amazing, isn't it?"

(Is it similar to a mail I wonder?)

When I admire, Evan begun speaking proudly.

“In fact, the ones who came up with the mechanisms of this carriage and the teleport gates were the royal magicians of our country! I have brought up this country to cross over the differences between races, join forces and improve the living conditions of everyone. There are still things to improve, but—”

“Evan-sama! That’s enough of that story, right?”

“What are you saying Lewis, there are still a lot of things to say, you know?”

“No, it’s enough... haa~”

Lewis who stopped Evan from talking any further sighed in exhaustion, and others also were shaking their heads and shrugging their shoulders.

{Al, is Evan-san perhaps seriously big shot?}

{That’s right. Well, don’t mind it. The person in question hasn’t formally introduced himself yet after all}

{... Un. I will pretend I didn’t hear anything just now}

{Now then, shall I turn back into human form soon?}

“Umm, can Al turn back into person now?”

Because Lewis nodded to my question, I lower Al on the floor, and his body starts shining.

Al who became human sat next to me, picked me up and place me on his lap.

Then, after a while, the carriage stopped, and Robert peeked inside.

“Everyone, we have arrived at the temporary place of stay”

When I get out of the carriage, what I saw was a white, two-story building with an orange roof encircled by a wooden fence.

When guided to the front room by Robert, Evan and others also follow in.

“Why are you following us in, Evan?”

“That’s because I’m concerned even if it’s Robert’s recommendation”

“Fu~n”

In the end, everyone walked inside.

“Please enter. Firstly, when entering the first floor from the entrance, you will immediately arrive in the living room with a kitchen right next to it. From the entrance, there’s one room on the left side and toilet on the right side.”

I see and confirm while guided by Robert.

There is no furniture in the room, but we are free to use it.

I was surprised that the toilet was flushable, so when I asked, I was told that it’s currently used only in this country.

In fact, I was really happy about the toilet because I had a hard time in the basement, but I got disappointed because there’s no bath.

“Well then, let’s go on the second floor. The staircase is next to the kitchen. There are two rooms on the second floor of which one is an attic. Both of them are good rooms exposed to the sun, so please be at ease”

There was a desk, chair, bed, and a closet in each room.

Because I have longed for an attic since the old days, I decided to consult Al when assigning the room.

Lastly, we were shown to a splendid and quite spacious backyard, making a kitchen garden here seems to be possible.

With the explanation over, Evan and co. will have to return, so we decided to part ways for now.

“Well then, we will be returning. We will make a decision as soon as possible, so wait for me please. Also, I will give you this, so go and buy anything necessary”

“We will gratefully use it. We will properly repay you back. We will be causing you trouble, but please take care of us”

While Al is talking with Evan, I thank Austin and others.

“Thank you very much everyone for teaching me many things. Angela-san, your meals were delicious”

“Thank you... I’m helping out in a nearby church, so if anything happens come and find me, okay? I will also come to visit”

“I mainly do requests, so if you need something, don’t be shy and come to the guild”

“I’m mostly the same as Austin”

“As for me, if I’m not doing requests, then I’m at my smithy. If you need weapons, armor, or any necessities, I will make them for you”

“I, unfortunately, need to accompany Evan-sama for a while, so there probably won’t be many opportunities to see each other”

“Lewis! What’s with that ‘unfortunately’!”

“We will finish as soon as possible and come to see you, so don’t push yourself, okay?”

Evan was feeling down because Lewis ignored his tsukkomi, so I called to him.

“Umm, are you all right? Thank you very much as well, Evan-san”

“Felice! You are the only one who worries about me!”

Evan was about to embrace me, but Al stopped him.

“I wonder what you were doing... Evan”

When Al asked in a low voice with a smile on his face, Evan recovered and started rapidly talking.

“I, I wasn’t doing anything! You guys, we are returning!”

Thus, they boarded the carriage.

While others were getting exhaustedly in the carriage, Robert came to say his greetings.

“Are you really all right having a meal by yourselves? If not, I will come after sending Evan-sama and others back?”

“Thank you, Robert. There are many places we’d like to see, so we will go by ourselves. We also got the money from Evan after all”

“Is that so... if you need anything, please come by the Malaika Company. I don’t mind if you put out my name”

After saying such, Robert told us the way to the town and names of the stores he recommended and then they left.

“They are good people, aren’t they? Al”

“Looks like they couldn’t leave Feli alone. Now then, shall we go to the store Robert recommended us?”

“Un!”

Al began walking while carrying me as usual.

(I’m looking towards a meal in the Royal Capital~... But, it feels as if I forgot something...)

“U~n?”

“Is something wrong? Feli”

When I recalled and groaned, Al inquired me.

“I feel like I have forgotten something very important, but... u~n... no good, I can’t remember”

“Is that perhaps, Cha... well, you will remember before long”

Al started saying something, but he couldn’t remember, so I decided to leave it. Without being aware that I regretted not being able to remember, my head became full of food.

After walking for a while, we saw a certain building.

“Al, it’s a big building. Because it has a bell, is that the church Angela-san was talking

about?”

“Looks like it. Huh?... Feli, look over there. There’s a child looking our way from behind a tree”

When I look where Al pointed, I saw a girl about the same age as me looking at us. When our eyes meet, her eyes widen for a moment, but she immediately glared at me and ran away.

“Umm... I wonder what was that about?”

“Who knows? I don’t understand what children are thinking”

“I’m a child too, you know?”

“Feli is a child, but you have memories from your previous life, so you are easy to understand because your thoughts show on your face”

When I became sullen and looked the other way because of those words, Al burst out in laughter.

“Haha... sorry, sorry, please don’t feel down, Feli... fufu”

“Al doesn’t have any intent to apologize, right! It was the same when I was hungry—  
—”

When walking while having such exchange, the girl from before appeared again, but I didn’t notice because I was too angry at Al.

## CHAPTER 26

### WALK

---

A field with no other buildings was spreading around the church, I could see people here and there.

The nostalgic and quiet scenery recovered my mood.

“Feli, I can see buildings”

“Really! What was the name of the store again?”

“If I’m not mistaken it was... [Calming Pavillon]. It seems to be an inn”

“Hee~ how nice”

Since it was our first time in the city, we looked for the store while asking people for the way.

It wasn’t just humans in the city, there were also Beastmen and many races I saw for the first time.

When we asked for the way, everyone was really kind, so we arrived at the store in no time.

“This seems to be the place”

“There are so many customers... do they have vacant seats?”

“Anyhow, let’s take a look”

When Al entered, a voice of a lively girl greeted us.

“Welcome! A table for two?”

“Yes, do you have vacant seats?”

When Al asked with a smile, the girl’s face turned red, and she froze in place.



“Umm... are you alright?”

“Ha!? I’m fine! We have vacant seats. Come this way please!”

The girl led us to vacant seats in a panic.

“I wonder what’s wrong with her”

“.....Thickhead”

“N? Feli, did you say something?”

“Nothing! Let’s quickly sit”

When Al took a seat, the girl brought a menu and a long-legged chair.

“Here! Your companion can use this chair! And here is the menu, please call out when you decide on your order”

“Thank you” “Thank you very much”

The girl bowed and went to the counter.

Because she prepared a chair for a child without being told, I thought that she was an attentive girl.

We looked at the menu, but this is my first time eating at a store in this world, and Al hasn’t ordered food for over three hundred years, so we couldn’t quite decide.

“Al... what kind of dish is this?”

“Not sure? Shall we ask for a recommendation?”

“Let’s do that”

“Excuse me~”

When Al calls out, the girl from before comes.

“Yes! Have you decided?”

“Actually, we have just arrived in the city today. Do you have any recommendations?”

“In that case, our Orc meat steak and vegetable soup set is popular! It’s 8 coppers per person”

8 coppers would be 800 yen in Japan,

1 copper = 100 yen

1 silver = 1000 yen

1 gold = 10000 yen

It goes like that.

“Hee~ Feli, would you like to try that?”

“Un!”

“Then, can I ask for a set for two?”

“Yes! We can half the share of your companion, you know? The fee will be halved as well”

“That’s very kind of you. I will ask you to do that then”

When Al answered while admiring the store’s service, the girl’s face reddened.

“Then, please wait just a moment”

When the girl left, we talked about our schedule.

“What shall we do after eating the meal?”

“Let’s buy the necessary things. I have no change of clothes, we also need ingredients and seasonings. Tableware, kitchen utensils... at least that much?”

“I understand the clothes, but... is Feli perhaps thinking of cooking?”

“Un. I have cooked in my previous life, so I should be fine”

“I didn’t mean it like that, Feli’s body is now that of a four years old child, so I thought whether it wouldn’t be possible”

“Ah!?... That’s right. Are you able to cook, Al?”

“I think so?”

I recalled Al’s meals during the travel and dropped my shoulders.

“Haa~ If I were an adult... if we were to eat outside, I don’t know when we will run out of money... right!? With that skill, I just might manage”

“Did you think of something?”

I told Al who was watching me while smiling.

“I have the [Transformation] skill. Wouldn’t I be able to cook if I used that to turn into adult?”

“Hee~ it’s rare for a human to have that skill”

“I have copied it from Chase before”

“Is that so... from Chase”

I wanted to continue the conversation while wondering why Al stressed Chase’s name so much, but I couldn’t

“Un! From Chase... ah!?”

Al was looking at me and laughing, not worrying a bit about me who went completely pale.

“What’s wrong? Your face turned white... fufu”

“Al... did you perhaps know?”

“What?”

Al feigned ignorance and asked.

“While walking a little while ago, you were trying to say something when I was thinking of forgetting something, didn’t you! You knew about Chase, right!”

Right, I have forgotten to contact Chase.

“I thought it would be better to remember this by yourself... sorry”

“Uu... even though it was fine to tell me... they are definitely worried... he will be angry”

“Well, let’s deal with that after the meal. It’s here”

When I look towards the direction Al is pointing, I saw the girl walking towards us with food on a tray.

“Thank you for waiting! This is the Orc steak and vegetable soup. It’s hot, so please eat carefully”

Saying such, the girl returned.

“First of all, let’s eat”

“...Un”

““Itadakimasu””

When I thought of eating the steak first and looked at it, it was cut into child bite sizes. I’m really impressed by this kind store.

The steak was tender with no bad smell, so it was easy to eat. It was delicious.

There were many vegetables in the soup, and it also tasted good. I happily ate while being watched over by Al who finished eating earlier.

““Thank you for the meal””

After finishing eating, we went to the counter where an auntie with a good build stood.

“Excuse me, we would like to pay”

“Alright! Two people, it will be 1 silver and 2 coppers... I have not seen your faces before? Travelers?”

“That’s correct. This food was really delicious, you also pay good attention to kids. We will be sure to visit again”

“Thank you! Come by anytime!”

“Yes. Umm, where could we find children’s clothes shop?”

“In that case, go straight to the right after leaving the store. There’s a shop called [Lumina]”

“Thank you very much”

After bowing to the auntie and leaving the store, we searched for the clothes shop first. While advancing on the path recommended by the auntie, the cheeks of the women on the streets would turn red when looking at Al, and they would whisper to each other, but the person himself didn’t notice and just continued looking around for the shop.

I felt somewhat gloomy, so I grasped Al’s clothes.

“Feli, what’s wrong? Are you tired?”

“...It’s nothing. Ah! Isn’t that it?”

The shop I point at has [Lumina] signboard attached to it.

“It’s [Lumina] , isn’t it? Let’s enter”

When we enter the shop, there were many children’s clothes lined up, there were adult’s clothes as well, but only a few.

“There’s quite a lot, isn’t there? What kind of clothes does Feli like?”

“Something easy to move in? But, there’s so many, so I’m troubled”

I decided to have Al lower me and look around.

While the two of us were wavering, a refined, elderly man addressed us with a smile.

“Welcome. What kind of clothes are you looking for?”

It appears he’s the shopkeeper here.

“I would like some clothes for this child. But the person herself would prefer something easy to move in”

“In that case... how about something like this?”

While asking such, he holds out a blue one-piece dress with white lacing around the chest.

“This clothes are made from light materials, and Ojousama’s hair is beautiful silver color, so I think the colors would go well together, but”

(I, I was called Ojousama...)

“Hee~ how about it, Feli?”

“Umm... let’s take that then”

“Then, this and clothes from the same materials... could you choose five of them, please? Also, could I ask for three sleep-wear clothes, and matching shoes?”

“Certainly. Please sit on those chairs and wait for a moment”

We decided to wait on the chairs we were guided to.

“Al is not buying any clothes?”

“I can change my clothes when transforming. Let’s get just Feli’s clothes for now”

“Un”

A short time later, the shopkeeper returned with the clothes. I liked each and every one of them, so we decided to purchase them all.

“Well then, it amounts to 6 silver”

“Yes, is this fine? You really helped us out by choosing. Thank you”

“It was nothing. I will be awaiting your next visit”

We bowed our heads and walked out of the shop.

“What an extremely polite person. Al, shall I put the clothes in the item box?”

“Let’s do that”

I store the clothes in the item box, and then we decided to purchase food.

While walking around, we found a bigger building than the other buildings, [Malaika Company] was written on its signboard.

“Al, it’s Robert-san’s store! It’s big, isn’t it?”

“Hee~ what to do? Want to take a look?”

“Un!”

When we were about to enter the Malaika Company, a voice called us from behind.

“Oh, Fearfal-sama, Felice-sama”

When we turn towards the voice, Robert was there.

“Hi Robert, are you just returning?”

“Yeah, I had lunch with Austin-dono and others. What about you two?”

“We found your store while looking for a store to buy food and seasonings, so we thought of taking a look”

“In that case, you are just right. Our store also deals with seasonings, and if you’d like, please accept the food from our travels. It’s still fresh, so there won’t be a problem”

“We would feel bad”

“We won’t be consuming it, so please take it by all means”

“...Then, we will gratefully accept”

“Thank you very much, Robert-san”

“No, no, please enter inside”

We received food from Robert, and we were also able to get salt, pepper, soy sauce, and miso.

There are apparently only a few stores dealing with soy sauce and miso, so I think it was really good that we found the Malaika Company.

After thanking Robert, we walked towards our house... is what we were supposed to do, but I transferred us from a back alley.

Thus, the time has come at last.

“Now then, I will put the baggage in order, so you are free to contact Chase, Feli”

“...Yesss”

I decided to contact Chase just as Al said.

(Ugh~ why did I forget, stupid me!)

{Cha, Chase, can you hear me?... Chase-sa~n}

While thinking ‘There’s no reply, is my timing bad?’ Chase answered.

{You, what were you doing until now!!}

As I thought, he’s angry.



# CHAPTER 27

## REPORT

---

While startled by Chase's angry voice, he got even angrier.

{Are you listening! We wait and wait and still no contact, and we got blocked off from our side... just what were you doing! Are you all right!}

{I'm sorry for making you worry... a lot has happened, so I couldn't contact you. I think you couldn't contact me because of the time with the barrier. I'm currently in the Royal Capital of the Dianes Republic. I don't have any injuries, and I'm okay}

{Are you really okay... rather, the Royal Capital? You got there quite fast, didn't you?}

{People I met on the way gave me a lift. I arrived today}

{Are they trustworthy? Are they with you even now?}

{They are very kind people, so it's okay. They have now returned to their homes}

{Wait a second, are you alone now!?!}

{I'm not alone, Al is here}

{... Who's Al?}

{U~mm... a guardian?}

{Why the question mark... }

While talking and thinking of Al, he approached.

"Feli, can I join in?"

"Un"

Al sits next to me and starts the telepathy.

{How do you do, Chase... I've heard about you from Feli}

{You are... who's Feli?}

{It's this child's name, I have named her 'Felice.' I'm Fearfal... a Kokuryuu}

{Ko!? It's a joke, right... }

{It's the truth... I was careless and got caught by the Empire. I was carried in on the next day after you guys have escaped, Feli has rescued me}

{... Wait a moment, by the next day you mean... you have not escaped!?!}

{Uu... there was something I was worried about, so I returned to the mansion}

{Worried about? Could you explain properly... Felice}

{... Un}

After that, I've talked about the magic tool, Al, Evan and others whom we met on the way, and about our current situation.

Chase who listened to the end sighed.

{Haa~ What an unreasonable... I'm not in the position to say this, but don't try doing everything alone. Please at least consult with us}

{I'm sorry}

{Fearfal, do you plan on staying with Felice from now on?}

{That's my intention. Feli saved me, and above all, I want to be by her side}

{I see... Felice, contact me when the things are decided}

{Got it... what happened to Chase and others after that?}

{We have safely returned thanks to you. The traitor and his cooperators were caught,

but the commotion is still there}

{Say, Chase, was Carlos-san all right after that? Did the Prime Minister-sama——}

{Stop it! I don't want to remember... }

{A, alright}

{They, I'm ending the telepathy? Don't forget to write letters to Will, okay?}

{Ye~sss}

Because the telepathy ended, I looked at Al and asked him a question.

“Was it alright to tell Chase that you are Kokuryuu?”

“There's no problem. He wouldn't speak thoughtlessly”

Because I've finished reporting to Chase, I decided to make the meal.

“Then, I will try to transform, watch me”

“I'm watching”

(Yosh! As I thought, an image... I might as well make it my grown up figure... n~)

I have the rough outline of the image, so I tried the skill at once.

“Transformation”

—*Pon*

My body got wrapped in smoke, and I wait for the smoke to clear up with my eyes closed.

After a while, because my field of vision was higher when I opened my eyes, I thought I succeeded, so I looked at Al, but he was stiffened with his eyes wide open.

“.....”

“Al... what’s wrong? Did I perhaps fail?”

My voice also slightly changed.

There’s was no reply, so I decided to look in the mirror.

“Mirror”

When I look at the large mirror I made, a girl of about 15 years reflected in it.

The hair reaching to the waist, long limbs, stature of about 160cm... the face is somehow similar to that person (Mother).

The clothes accordingly enlarged to match my body growth, so there’s no problem.

“You are Feli, right?”

Before I noticed, Al was standing beside me at a distance closer than usual.

“Haa!... That’s right”

Then, Al touched my cheek and said while smiling.

“...You’re beautiful”

“!?... Thank you”

I became embarrassed, but because Al wouldn’t separate his gaze from me, my heart started throbbing.

—*Guu~*

At that time, a loud noise resounded around the room.

“...Pu... haha... Feli...”

“...Don’t laugh!”

The echoing sound was the cry of my stomach.

Al tried to endure, but because he failed, my face turned red and tears of embarrassment gathered in the corners of my eyes.

“I’m sorry Feli, don’t cry... fufu... I’m hungry as well, so can you make the food? I will help you out”

I’m certainly hungry, and Al who doesn’t hold back won’t repent no matter what I say, so I decided to make the meal.

Today, we have bought a lot, so I will grill the meat Al hunted before with salt and pepper, make a salad from the veggies we got from Robert-san, and an onion soup. I have asked Angela-san how to use the cooking magic tools before, so I have Al cut the ingredients, and we steadily finish cooking.

“I’m sorry Al, I could do only something so simple. I will make something proper tomorrow”

“Don’t mind it. It looks delicious”

““Itadakimasu”“

By the way, there’s no chair for children, so I eat while transformed.

“Al, about the rooms, I would prefer the attic, may I use it?”

“I don’t mind”

“Thank you. You use the room next to mine, okay?”

“...Alright”

There’s was a pause between his reply, but I didn’t mind it.

After the meal, we do the dishes, I then return to being a child, clean my body with magic, changed my clothes and went to sleep.

At that time, in the Royal Palace,

“I sign and sign, but it doesn’t end... shit! Those fellows hurriedly returned on their own... there’s no way I can finish all of this... in the first place...”

There was a man surrounded by a mountain of documents talking to himself.

## CHAPTER 28

# WHAT IS KOKURYUU?

---

At the break of dawn, there was a man in one room of the Dinanes Republic's Royal Palace.

The man was desperately moving his hand and signing documents, but there's still a plenty of the mountain of papers left.

—*Konkon*

The door opened before the man could answer and an elvish man entered the room.

"Good morning, Evan-sama... looks like you have not finished yet"

"You are too loud, Lewis... I have not slept yet, since you are here help me out"

"Haa~ ... seriously. Since this part is urgent, look at it first"

"Thanks"

The two cooperated and somehow managed to finish just before noon.

After Evan returned to his room and had a light meal, he took a nap on a sofa. Lewis entered after knocking.

"Evan-sama, wake up please. It's time to see the representatives of the other races"

"...Lewis, do you know the meaning behind knocking? I have not answered yet"

"You are saying that now... I won't mind no matter how you look. I have been watching you since you were a baby after all"

"I do mind it though... seriously"

Evan stood up while calling Lewis names and stretched.

"Yosh! Let's go to the lounge"

There's a lounge next to his private room where he will meet the representatives. After a short time, there was a knocking on the door, so when Evan gave the permission, a glasses-wearing, good-looking man with a cold impression entered.

"Excuse me, Your Majesty. Since you are here, it means you have finished your work?"

"I pulled an all-nighter, you know!"

The man narrowed his eyes and opened his mouth after seeing Evan puffing out his chest in pride.

"It's not something to be proud about. In the first place, you have left your work and went to play around. You weren't finished by the morning and had Lewis-dono who came to see how things are to help you out, didn't you? I said it many times, but Lewis-dono is too easy on you"

"Gu..."

Evan choked on words as the man spoke and looked at Lewis in panic. At that time, a voice resounded from behind the man.

"Hey! Will you quickly enter? It's getting packed here"

"Ah, pardon me. Go ahead"

When the man shifts aside, Meison entered first and many people following after him. The three representatives of the three races sit on the sofa, and those who came with them sit next to them.

Currently, in this room, there is,  
The King of the Diances Republic Evan,  
The man who entered first, the prime minister Claude,  
The representative of the Elves Anemos,  
The representative of the Dwarves Doruki,  
The representative of the Beastmen Braid,  
Lewis, Meison, and Blake.

"Everyone, I'm thankful that you have answered to my sudden summons"

The Elf representative Anemos replied to Evan.

“Since we have gathered in this room, there’s no need to be so formal, right? Is there a need to be so humble? Evan”

The atmosphere around Evan changed when he heard Anemos’s words, and he began speaking in a casual tone.

“That will help... hey, stop glaring at me, Claude! Anemos Jii said it’s okay”

Claude who was glaring at Evan sighed.

“Haa~ I understand... so, what is it that you want to consult with us?”

“You, you change too quick!”

“Shut up... unlike you, everyone is properly working, so all of us are busy. Speak at once”

“Whaa!? Yo——”

“There, there, calm down Evan. While that might have been true, don’t get so worked up”

Lewis finished Evan who was stabbed by Claude.

“Then, I will explain in Evan’s stead. We have met them on the way back from the Trust Kingdom. They are——”

Lewis told Claude and the representatives about Fearfal and Felice.

Once Lewis finished reporting, Claude and the representatives were making difficult faces.

Among them, Anemos was the first one to speak.

“On top of Kokuryuu, a noble’s daughter from the Ambler Empire, huh... however, of all things a Kokuryuu...”

“Does Anemos Jii know about Fearfal?”



To Evan's question, he began speaking as if recalling something.

"I don't know him directly, but I heard about him from my great-grandfather... about thousand years ago, it was an era of dispute, many races disappeared from the surface, and the number of Black Dragons also decreased. A certain flock of Black Dragons came under attack, leaving only one Black Dragon child behind, both his family and friends were killed. While bearing serious injuries, the Black Dragon's body changed into Ryuu, and due to the hatred and resentment he bore, the Kokuryuu was born"

"...What happened to the Kokuryuu after that?"

"The Kokuryuu who was fueled by stronger negative feelings than the other Ryuu was far stronger than them, he destroyed and caused many victims, but he was apparently stopped by another Ryuu. The name of the Kokuryuu was... Fearfal"

Evan who held his breath while listening to Anemos' story asked.

"!? Fearfal... however, how was he stopped?"

"If he was stopped by the force, there would be more victims... therefore, when stopping him, he resorted to affection"

"Affection!?... That stopped him?"

"I have said this before, but Kokuryuu are Ryuu changed by strong negative emotions. That means their feelings for their family and friends is abnormally deep. Therefore, that certain Ryuu told him 'if you keep on destroying like you are, you will kill your family as well' However, the Kokuryuu, 'I don't have family or any friends anymore, they were stolen from me!' shouted at him in rage, but he became obedient with the Ryuu's next words"

"What did he say?"

"Your parents and your friends might be certainly dead... however, there's still a mate. If you keep on acting violently like this, you will snatch your future family yourself!' Is what he said"

"However, it's very detailed, isn't it?"

“The Ryu who stopped the Kokuryuu was great-grandfather’s friend. He apparently heard it directly from him”

“Is that so...”

They unexpectedly got to know Fearfal’s past, but Lewis who personally encountered Fearfal opened his mouth.

“I’ve heard from Fearfal that he lived in a human country to kill time, but... was he perhaps searching for his mate?”

“That might be so... you are thinking that the girl who’s with him is his mate, don’t you?”

“Well... the person himself isn’t aware of it, but from that attitude of his”

Claude who was silent until now spoke to Evan.

“Either way, it’s dangerous for the two to stay within the country, Evan. If that child really is his mate, were something happen to that child, our country will fall to ruins”

“I have considered that as well, but... you know...”

“Lewis, Meison, Blake... how about you guys?”

“To be honest, I have instinctively felt fear from Fearfal, but I haven’t felt anything like that when he’s with Felice. I’m indebted to Felice for saving the members of my race, and she’s obedient and good girl”

“I’m of the same opinion. The time we spent together was short, but the people themselves seem to want live peacefully rather than seeking conflict. I also like their temperament... to the degrees it makes me want to make weapons for them”

“I’m do like the two. However, the risk is certainly high... however, I think countermeasures are possible”

“Countermeasures? Just what can be done?”

“We will train Felice”

““““!?”““““

Claude and others were surprised by Lewis statement.

“Felice is only four years old. First, we will teach her knowledge and forge her stamina, then teach her the real thing after she turns six. General knowledge and education will be taught by Angela and me, business knowledge and skills by Robert, smithing knowledge and skills will be taught by Meison, Blake will teach her the skills and knowledge of hunting and scouting, and Austin will teach her swordsmanship, martial arts, and other combat skills... Of course, everyone has different suitabilities, so I would like to respect Felice’s will”

Anemos gave words of admiration to Lewis.

“Certainly, if the girl can properly defend herself, the risk will decrease... have you discussed this before?... With Evan”

When Anemos looked at Evan, he saw him staring with his mouth open.

“Evan was busy, so”

“Fumu... how is it? Doruki, Braid”

“If you have thought it through this much, I don’t mind. However, I would like to meet them once”

“I don’t mind too. I would like to give my thanks”

The representatives seemed to approve, they looked at Claude, ignoring Evan. Evan apparently still didn’t recover from the shock.

“Haa~... then, I will overlook her magic”

Evan revived with Claude’s words.

“Is that alright! Claude!”

“Fun... it seems that the girl has a talent for magic, after all... I might also learn

something new. First of all, it's necessary to know her true ability"

"Then, let's bring them at once! We need to send someo—"

"Ah, if it's about that, Austin and Angela went to receive them"

Evan exploded at Lewis words.

"Why did the talks advance without me!? I'm the king, you know! Did you forget that, Jijii!"

"How rude! I'm still only 223 years old! I'm still a yougster"

"You are Jijii from my standpoint~!!"

The sound of Evan's empty shout resounded.

# CHAPTER 29

## TRUE ABILITY 1

---

The next day after resting in a bed in this world for the first time, I woke with the rising of the morning sun.

(As I thought, sleeping in bed is nice... it's slightly hard though... nevertheless, it's warm)

I somehow couldn't get out of the bed, but when I get up for the sake of my empty stomach, Al was for some reason here.

"...Morning, Al... Why are you here?"

"Good morning, Feli... I got lonely"

"So it was like that... I will make breakfast, okay?"

After answering Al with a smile, with no morning willpower, I descended to the first floor to make the breakfast.

I made a simple bread, salad, and corn soup.

(I'd like some eggs... also, I wonder if they have rice here? Let's ask Robert-san)

While silently eating, Al looked at me questioningly.

"Feli, what's wrong? Are you angry about a little while ago?"

"Eh?... That's not it, Al. I was just surprised... I have a low blood pressure, so I'm like this in the mornings"

After hearing my words, he looked at me strangely.

"Huh? There wasn't anything like that until now, right?"

"Because I was waking up later when we were traveling"

“Is that so? By the way... what is low blood pressure?”

Al who didn't know about low blood pressure asked.

(Is this perhaps nonexistent concept in this world... or it might not have been clarified just yet... he wouldn't know about arteries too, right... let's explain it simply)

“Umm, low blood pressure is... to put it simply, it means not being able to get up the mornings, limbs growing cold, and losing concentration, I'm like that. Especially in the mornings, I just feel absentminded”

“Hee~ you know a lot”

Al told me in admiration.

“Almost everyone in my previous life knew this much. Besides I... I wanted to become a doctor”

“Doctor? What kind of person is that?”

(I didn't think it would be possible, but he doesn't even know about doctors, huh. Well, there's magic, so it's not strange?)

“As far as I know, there was no magic in my previous world, so science was developed instead. People's injuries and illnesses were treated with medicines and tools made with science. The people who were healing others were called doctors”

“Science... never heard of it”

“I don't think I can explain science either... but, it's easy to imagine the phenomenon when using magic, right? The power will also change”

“The power is decided by the included output of magical power, right?”

“I also thought such while practicing magic for the first time, but it was different when putting it into practice. N~ for example, why does fire burn?”

“Fire?... Because it's the way it is”

“Let’s see... I certainly put it in there”

In order to explain the structure of fire to Al, I retrieved something from my item box and placed it on the table.

“Feli, what are you going to do with a candle?”

“Take a look Al. First I will ignite the candle... alright, it isn’t visible, but there’s something called oxygen floating around the candle”

“Oxygen?”

“We are breathing and taking it in. Without oxygen, humans can’t keep on living... fire you see, it’s burning while consuming that very oxygen. The fire will get extinguished if there’s no oxygen... look at this”

While saying such, I lock the candle in the cup I was using.  
Then, the fire gradually grew weaker and finally gone out.

“In other words, you mean that the oxygen in the cup has disappeared, right?”

“Un! When started a fire with my magic, I wasn’t imagining the fire itself, but I was imagining using my magical power as live coals to ignite the oxygen in the atmosphere instead. When I did that with the same amount of magical power, I was startled by the difference of the intensity of the fire”

“...Feli, if that’s really true, it would be better not to talk about science to anyone... I have lived for a very long time, but I wasn’t aware of it. If science spreads, there would be those who would misuse it, and they will target you... it’s dangerous”

Al was making a serious expression, so I gave him a serious answer.

“Un... I won’t tell anybody”

Then, Al’s expression became lax and he said gently.

“Of course, talk about anything with me. I want to know everything about Feli after all”

“..Un!”

When answering happily to Al’s words, I heard knocking on the door.

—*Konkon*

When the two of us looked towards the entrance, we heard a voice.

“O~y, Fearfal, is Felice awake? I’m sorry to disturb you right in the morning, but there’s something to discuss”

Exchanging glances, Al went towards the entrance and opened the door.  
As I thought, it was Austin and next to him stood Angela.

“Good morning Austin, Angela. What do you want to talk about?”

Al has asked, but the two didn’t move while looking at a certain place.

“O~y, what’s up with you two?”

When Al waved his hand in front of Austin’s eyes, Austin grabbed his hand and shouted.

“Fearfal! You are with a child, so what were you thinking by bringing a woman over!!”

““Eh?... Woman?””

“Stop playing dumb! The woman over there!”

Saying such, Austin pointed at me.  
Me...

““Ah!?””

Right, I have transformed in order to make breakfast, but I have completely forgotten while speaking with Al.  
I spoke to Austin in a panic to remove the misunderstanding.



“That’s a misunderstanding, Austin-san!”

“You be quiet... Fearfal, explain!”

I tried to clear up the misunderstanding, but when Austin pressed for answers while not listening, Angela stopped him.

“Wait Austin, you are misunderstanding”

“What am I misunderstanding!”

“Mou~ calm down!... You, you are Felice-chan, aren’t you?”

“...Haa!?”

When Angela said confidently while looking at me, Austin separated his hand from Al and observed me.

“Yes, I’m Felice. Good morning Austin-san, Angela-san”

“Good morning Felice-chan, Fearfal-sama”

“...I beg of you... please explain”

I nodded and invited the two inside.

Having calmed down after taking a seat, Austin asked again.

“I’m sorry about that, Fearfal”

“Don’t worry about it... you were worried about Feli, right?”

“Yeah... are you really Felice? Weren’t you four...”

“I’m four. I have transformed in order to make breakfast. I can’t reach in the body of a child”

“Transform, you say... well, that’s good for now. In fact, I have a request for the two of you... I would like you to go to the royal palace with us now”

While surprised by Austin's request, Al asked about the reason.

"It's urgent, huh... did something happen?"

"No, instead of listening to our explanation, they want to see you two directly. Of course, Lewis and others explained about you two to some degree"

"There will be a lot of things in unknown without meeting you, could we ask you to go?"

"Whom are we meeting?"

"The Prime Minister and the representatives of the races"

When Austin answered, Al looked at me.

"That's fine with me, but what about Feli?"

"...I also agree. There might be misunderstandings if we don't speak directly, I would also dislike to be looked at with caution"

"That being the case, we will go. Are we going immediately?"

"If that's okay with you two"

"Then, shall we go?"

When we decided to go to the royal palace and were about to leave the house, Austin looked at me and said with laughter as if plotting something.

"Felice, if possible, could you go like that?"

"I can but... why?"

"That's because it's unfair to surprise only us!"

Angela giggled at Austin's childish words, and we weren't able to say anything. However, it certainly seems fun, so I left the house just as I am. Just in case, we moved while wearing mantles and hiding our faces under a hood.

# CHAPTER 30

## TRUE ABILITY 2

---

Al and I were guided by Austin and Angela to the Royal Palace.  
I'm curious about the people I'm going to meet with, so I inquire about them.

"Umm~ what kind of people are the people we are going to meet?"

"Let's see... Firstly, the Prime Minister Claude looks like a cold, good at his work fellow, but in fact, he's a good at his work magic fool. He's like Elder Brother's step brother, he doesn't know restraint, and his mouth is foul... Well, both him and Elder Brother can't go against Lewis"

"Why Lewis-san?"

"Because Lewis was in charge of Elder Brother's and Claude's education"

"Hee~ how about others?"

"Next is Lewis' father and the representative of the Elves Anemos. He's the oldest one in the group, if I'm not mistaken, he should be 452 years old. He's a person who formed the country together with our geezer—the First Generation King. His thoughts are quite flexible considering that he's an elf, so he's cooperative if convinced"

"425!?... Then, Lewis-san is?"

"Well, although Lewis looks like that, he's 223"

"!?... He, hee~"

(As expected, Elves are long-lived!... They are younger than Al though)

"Also, Meison's nephew and the representative of Dwarves Doruki. By all rights considering age and experience, Meison or his younger brother should have been the representative, but the two 'I don't want to do something so bothersome' forced it upon Doruki. Of course, Doruki is excellent. His own stubborn thoughts can't be

fundamentally bent, but he doesn't press them on anyone, and he loves interesting and new things"

"Bothersome, huh... Meison-san"

(He must have thought that Doruki-san is better suited for that and handed the position over... surely... probably)

"The last one is Blake's older brother. The Beastmen representative Braid has the special characteristics of Beastmen, but he's highly conscious of taking care of his companions, and in addition, if he recognizes you as his friend, he will treat you the same as he treats his brethren... but, once you become his enemy, he won't show mercy, it normally doesn't show, but he's quite violent"

"Which reminds me, the Beastmen I've met before said that 'Beastmen bonds run deep and won't betray friends'"

"I see, you met them in the Empire"

"Un"

(I have to write a letter once the talk ends)

While I was talking with Austin, Al spoke with Angela.

"Say Angela, what do girls like? We bought clothes and shoes yesterday, but Feli said she wants something easy to move in"

"Is that so... Girls of her age will dirty their clothes one way or another, and they will move around a lot. Because Felice is mature, getting what she wants, she might think that it's better to get what's necessary"

"I see... then, although she's not saying it, it's not like she's not interested in hair ornaments and things like that?"

"Felice surely has her own preferences, how about taking her to a general store as a test?"

"General store, huh... currently, she's worried about the money we have received, so I

should earn some income first”

“That’s a good way of thinking. Felice will be surely happy”

“Thank you for listening, Angela”

“No, if you are fine with me, ask me any time”

While talking to each other, a large building came in sight.

“Look, you can see it now! That is our country’s Royal Palace”

“So big~! Look, look Al!”

“I can see it properly, Feli”

Al cheerfully laughed at me who tugged on his hand in excitement from seeing a palace for the first time.

After walking for a while, a gate came in sight where two soldiers stood. The soldiers noticed Austin and called out to him.

“Austin-sama... Angela-sama too, what’s the matter?”

“We were summoned by Elder Brother, it seems to be urgent”

“Is that so... umm, those two are?”

“Our friends. They entered the country just yesterday, but Elder Brother was making a fuss that he wants to see them quickly, so I have brought them along. Confirm it with Lewis”

“Yes! Wait a moment please”

One of the soldiers ran off and returned about ten minutes later. He got the confirmation, so we set foot in the royal palace through the gate.

When following after Austin, we arrived at a place with many plants and flowers where we were told to sit.

“I will confirm Elder Brother’s and other’s situation, so wait for a moment. Angela, I

leave them to you”

“Yeah, I understand”

While waiting for Austin and having a silly talk, a woman with a heavy make-up and a flashy dress approached and spoke to Angela while looking down on her.

“Ara, I thought who this might be, isn’t this the commoner failure of a woman who can’t give birth and forcibly married the prince Austin-sama, Angela-sama “

“...It has been a long time, Christina-sama”

Angela stood up and performed a noble courtesy by bending her knees while holding her skirt.

“I don’t want to see your face! How impudent of you to be relaxing in the Royal Palace... won’t you already separate from Austin-sama? I pity Austin-sama for being with a woman who can’t give birth”

“.....”

When an unpleasant smile floated on Christina’s face, and she tried to talk some more to Angela who couldn’t answer, a voice interrupted her.

“What’s ruckuss about!”

“Austin-sama”

“You again... Christina-dono”

When Austin appeared, she began speaking with a soft smile.

“What a cruel way to speak with your fiancée”

“I don’t remember being your fiancée, I have a wife”

“I will correct myself... please stop talking so cruelly to your future wife”

“What are you talking about?”

“You understand, right? There’s no way you want this failure of a woman as your wife... royalty has the duty of leaving descendants behind. And I’m suitable to be the wife... I will excuse myself for today”

When Christina passed by Austin, he opened his mouth.

“My wife is only Angela”

However, Christina walked without stopping.  
Austin sighed and spoke to Angela.

“Sorry for being late... are you all right?”

“I’m fine... it can’t be helped. Besides, no matter what she says, I want to be your wife”

“Thank you, Angela... by the way, what are you guys doing?”

When Angela followed Austin’s gaze, she saw Al with a bitter smile and me with Al’s hands on my mouth.

“Felice? Fearfal-sama, what’s going on?”

“That’s... at the same time that woman shouted at you, I stopped Feli from trying to use magic, but... because Feli loves you, it appears she can’t forgive her”

The two opened their eyes widely at Al’s words.

“Mun, nnnn—!”

“Eh? ‘Al release me!’ You say? You won’t act violently?”

“Munnnn!”

“I won’t’ huh... alright”

Because Al released his hands, I breathed in with all my strength.

“Su~haa... ah~ that was agonizing... [Space-time Barrier]”

I formed "Space-time Barrier" and shouted.

"What's with that woman! Playing innocent with such gaudy dress and that heavy make-up, rather than someone like you, Angela is way prettier, gentle, and warm, she matches with Austin-san, there's no way you have a turn!!... ze~ha~ze~ha~... dispel"

When I finish shouting and dispel "Space-time Barrier", Al timidly asked.

"A, are you okay, Feli?"

"I'm okay... that was refreshing~"

When I wipe my forehead even though I'm not sweating, Angela thanked me.

"You have gotten angry for my sake, didn't you? Thank you, Felice"

"Let me thank as well... Thanks"

"No! I detest people like that"

"By the way, you can't give birth to children by nature, Angela?"

"Hey, Al you are so insensible!"

"It's fine, Felice... it's not by nature that I can't give birth to children. I once was pregnant with Austin's child"

"It's my fault... I was careless and left Angela alone!"

Austin grimaced and strongly clenched his hands.

"What happened?"

When I asked, Angela answered.

"When I was with a child and entered a stable period, Brother-in-law-sama arranged a Royalty exclusive midwife, but I was told that the child is lacking in nourishment and was made to drink some boiled herbs. But that was... an abortion medicine"



“Wha!?”

I could not say anything, and Al narrowed his eyes.

“I who took the abortion medicine lost the child, and my body can never give birth to any more children as a side effect of the medicine”

“I was on a request, and when I rushed back when I learned about it, it was already too late”

“What happened to that midwife?”

“She was immediately arrested, and a name of a certain noble came out... the midwife was executed, and the noble’s entire family was made slaves until death. No matter what, they have killed a child of royalty after all”

“You can’t be cured with medical treatment?”

“I have seen many healing masters, but I was told that my body is completely destroyed, so treatment is impossible”

At that time, Al who was silent until now asked the two.

“You guys have not given up, have you?”

“Of course. If possible, I would like to give birth to Austin’s child and raise it together...”

“Angela... I feel the same”

After hearing the two’s answers, Al spoke to me.

{If it’s you, you will be able to cure her, won’t you... Feli}

{Eh?... I see! [Restoration] ! Quickly to the two—}

{Wait! I understand your feelings, but you can’t yet!}

When I said that I want to cure her, Al stopped me with a strong tone.

{Why! She might get healed!}

{Calm down, Feli... I told you that I understand you feelings... I'm not telling you that you can't cure her}

{Ah... I'm sorry, Al}

{It's fine... but, listen well... this world has healing magic, but there's no magic that doesn't take something back in compensation... except your magic}

{Is that so?... But}

{It's okay... let's hear Evan's answer first... if you heal her before hearing it, you wouldn't like it if that magic would become the reason for not being able to live in this country, right? No matter what their answer is, I won't stop you from healing her}

{Got it}

While we are having a discussion, Austin who was watching us in wonder spoke up.

"I'm sorry you two. Because Elder Brother won't be able to endure any more, let's get moving"

I recall what that Christina woman said and asked Austin.

"Now that I think of it, Austin-san is royalty, huh... since you were called a prince, is Evan-san possibly the King?"

"...Ah~ ... Felice, could you pretend that you are surprised? It will be troublesome if he starts sulking"

"I will do my best!"

"That's impossible for Feli"

When I fired myself up, Al said with a serious look.

"I can do it *mon!*"

When I said so in all seriousness, he affectionally stroked my head. Because I felt that his face was saying 'yes, yes, I know. You can do it, can't you? How admirable~'. I avoided his hand and briskly walked off... even before Austin.

"O~y! Feli~ you don't know the way, right~"

I instantly stopped in my tracks because of Al's words and returned to my original place as if nothing happened.

"Ku... hahahaha... cough... then, I will guide you so follow after me... kuku"

"Kusukusu... Austin, you shouldn't laugh"

Austin and Angela who couldn't endure laughing,  
Al who was holding his stomach and shaking.  
While glaring at the three, I pouted my red cheeks like an octopus.

# CHAPTER 31

## TRUE ABILITY 3

---

I was apologized by the three (I'm still doubtful whether Al was really trying to apologize as usual) while being led to the room where Evan and others are, so my mood recovered and I was looking around the decoration and paintings in the corridor.

"Feli, you are going to trip if you walk while not looking ahead, you know?"

"It's fine~"

When I give an indifferent reply, Al let out a small sigh and firmly grasped my hand again.

It looks like what I say doesn't matter.

Austin who was watching asked while laughing.

"Is it that unusual? The First Generation King was an adventurer of common origins, so he disliked showy things. It feels plain, doesn't it? Well, we dislike showy things as well though"

"That's not the case! That mansion looked very cheesy and bad tasting, so I was worried whether that was the standard, but this Royal Palace doesn't feel uncomfortable, so I just got taken aback"

"...Is that so?"

"....."

Austin frowned at my response and Angela seemed sad.

When I look at Al about the two's state, he just softly smiled and wouldn't say anything, so I asked the two.

"...What's wrong?"

"It's nothing... look! We have arrived"

When I look forward just as told by Austin, I saw two soldiers standing in front of a door.

“I brought the guests. Please open the door”

“Ha! Wait a moment please”

When Austin spoke, one of the soldiers knocked on the door and went inside. While watching that, Austin turned towards me and spoke to me while grinning.

“Felice, do your best okay?”

“Eh?... Ah, got it!”

Being told such by Austin, I remember this morning’s conversation and give a reply.

“Feli... you have forgo—”

“I, I, I didn’t forget!”

I interrupted Al’s words of amazement and denied them.

“...Fu~n”

When I couldn’t endure Al’s gaze anymore, the soldier has returned.

“You may go inside”

When we entered the room with Austin in the lead, it was a room of eight tatamis with a sofa and another door in the back.

When Austin opened that room, I heard Evan’s voice from inside.

“You’re late Austin! I got tired of waiting... you have properly brought them with you, right?”

“I’m sorry for being late. I’ve brought them”

Angela entered before us, when I peeked inside from the back, she was lowering her

head.

“Everyone, I’m sorry for being late. It’s because of me that we are late”

“Did something happen?”

Evan asked worriedly, but because Angela wasn’t answering, Austin spoke up.

“...Christina”

Because of Austin’s one word, Evan let a sigh out and everyone’s face warped unpleasantly.

“Haa~ Again, huh... Angela, I already said it many times, but that matter is not yours nor Austin’s fault. Everything was caused by my decision. I will definitely find a way”

“Elder Brother”

“Brother-in-law-sama... thank you very much. I also won’t give up”

When Angela said so strongly, Lewis spoke with a gentle face.

“However, it would be better to do something about that woman, wouldn’t it... so she can never be impolite to Angela ever again—”

Correction, Lewis’ face looked gentle, but his eyes were oozing with bloodthirst. Then, I heard a voice I haven’t heard before.

“Calm down Lewis, let’s change the subject. Now then Austin, will you introduce the two behind to us?”

“Yeah... you two, please enter”

When we enter as told by Austin, Evan looked at us suspiciously. He thought that Al and I would come, but instead, two hooded people appeared, so it’s probably only a matter of course.

“Oy Austin, who are those two?”

“You two, please introduce yourselves”

As told by Austin, Al took down his hood first and introduced himself.

“Hi, nice to meet you, I’m Kokuryuu Fearfal, best regards”

“So it was Fearfal... what happened to Felice? You didn’t bring her along?”

“Fufu... I wonder? Rather than that, I’m going to introduce my special someone to you”

Saying such, Al lightly pushed me forward.

“Special someone?”

When I took off my hood and smiled, Evan stared at me with his mouth wide open. Lewis tilted his head, but he nodded in consent and smiled, Meison and Blake were surprised at first too, but they seem to have noticed and smiled similarly. Because the people I don’t know were also looking at me curiously, I opened my mouth in order to introduce myself.

“How do you do, I’m Felice. Please treat me well”

When I introduced myself, the Elven man beside Lewis-san introduced himself too and the others followed after him.

“Nice to meet you, I’m the representative of Elves, Anemos. I’m Lewis’ father”

“I’m the Dwarf representative Doruki. I’m Meison’s newpew”

“I represent the Beastmen, Braid is my name, I’m also Blake’s older brother”

“I’m Prime Minister Claude... by the way, I’ve heard that Felice is a child, but?”

When Claude said so and looked at Evan, he still was blanking out with his mouth open wide, so he kicked his leg.

—*Dosu*

“That hurt!”

“How long do you plan on spacing out! Seriously”

“Even so, don’t kick me! Oh, right. Are you really Felice!? What’s going on! I’m certain you were just a child yesterday!”

We look at the panicked Evan and the four of us started laughing.

“Haha! It’s a success Fearful, Felice”

“Kusukusu, but it appears that Lewis and others noticed”

“That’s right, isn’t it~ I wonder why? Well, Evan-san is surprised, so oh well?”

“That’s right, you are making a funny face, Evan”

““Ya~y”“

—*Pan*

After I high five with Al, I return to my original body.

Evan who saw that could only shout out.

“Wha, wha, wha... explain so I can understand~!!”

As he became really pitiful, Lewis told us to sit and gently spoke to Evan.

“First of all, let’s sit. Here, Evan-sama. Drink a tea and calm down”

Evan obediently drank the tea, took a deep breath to calm down and inquired the answer from Al.

“So? Explain”

“Yes, yes. First, Felice really is four years old. She has used a skill to grow her body just now”

“Skill, huh... however, why did she come like that?”



“Feli only transformed in order to make the meal. It would be inconvenient in her child body after all. She was still transformed when Austin came. Looking at the transformed Feli, Austin wanted to surprise you guys, so she came like that”

“...Austin... you”

“I mean, it would be unfair if only I got surprised, right?”

Lewis reacted to Austin’s not at all timid words.

“‘If only I got’ means that Angela has noticed?”

“Yes, I was surprised at first, but I immediately knew it was Felice... because her honest eyes were exactly the same”

“Right, right, if Angela didn’t stop Austin, he would punch me in the face. ‘You are with a child, so what were you thinking by bringing a woman over!’ he said”

“...Sorry about that”

“What! You shouldn’t be laughing at others then!”

Evan made fun of Austin, but both of them fell silent with Lewis’s words.

“My goodness... siblings resemble each other after all... I’m deeply concerned”

““Gu...”“

I raised my hand with the opportunity and asked Lewis.

“Yes, here~! Why did Lewis-san, Meison-san, and Blake-san know?”

“I understood from magical power”

“I knew in the same way Angela did, you have good, honest eyes”

“I knew from the scent”

“Hee~ I see”

When I admire while bashful because of Meison's words, Claude asked to advance the talk.

"Well then, let's advance the talk. The reason we wanted you to come is to confirm a few things"

"What is it?"

Claude brought up the subject while watching Al steadily.

"Speaking frankly... I think it's dangerous for this country to keep you here. You understand the reason, right?"

"Yeah, I know"

Al answered, and I nodded.

"Therefore, Lewis came up with a proposal. If you guys comply with that proposal, we plan on welcoming you"

"...Proposal? Say Lewis, is that proposal based on what I said?"

Al looks at Lewis with a sharp gaze, and the atmosphere in the room began feeling strained.

"Of course... our proposal is to train Felice"

"Train Feli?"

"You are strong, however, although Felice has talent in magic, she's still a child. There are many dangers in the world, not just the Empire. It would be better for her to learn how to protect herself"

"I will protect Feli. There's no need for that"

"I'm saying that such thinking is dangerous. Do you plan on being by her side day and night? If she's to live in the country, she will make friends, she will also have to go to school. Of course, you will have to work. What if a she gets injured while you are

separated? At worst, what will you do if she happens to die?... You will destroy the country, the world... just like in the past”

“Shut up! You bastard...”

Al’s eyes opened wide and he immediately got angry at Lewis.

Al stood up, his whole body shaking in anger as he glared at Lewis.

“If you get like this with just words, it will be impossible as I thought”

A dark aura appears around Al and his eyes turned into dragon’s.

Because Al tried to catch Lewis with his hand, so I pulled on his clothes, but he said while looking at Lewis.

“Felice... release me... that guy has mocked me. I will repay him”

“Stop!!”

When I put my strength into it, he finally looked at me.

Anger and hatred were mixed in those eyes which reminded me of the Head Maid, but I endured crying and persuaded Al.

“Lewis-san and others are concerned about us! They are not mocking you! I also always thought that doing something like that would be for better... I can’t keep on always receiving protection from Al... I don’t want to be reliant on Al, I want us to live together... I have to get stronger for that... sniff... together forever... fue...”

Seeing me who couldn’t endure and broke in tears, Al dispersed his ominous aura and returned to the usual Al.

Al silently reseated, lifted me up and hugged me.

“I’m sorry Feli... I let you remember something scary. I also like to live with you forever”

Al hugged me even tighter and looked at Lewis.

“Lewis too, I apologize... you know about me, don’t you?”

“Yes, although I know, I heard it just today from my father”

When Al looked at Anemos, he answered after nodding.

“My great-grandfather is friend of the Ryu who stopped you”

“I see... Lewis, we will accept that proposal”

“Fearfal”

“It’s as you said. I will go mad if something happens to Feli... more than that time. Therefore, we have to make Feli stronger and reduce the danger”

When Al said while laughing, the tension in the room relaxed.

“Thank you very much. Then, let’s talk about the rough plan at once. Felice, are you all right?”

“...Sniff... Un”

“Felice, have tea. It cooled a little bit, so it’s just right”

When I take a sip of the cup Angela handed me, Lewis begun talking.

“First, until you turn six, we will educate you and build up your stamina. Although I say building up stamina, it will work to a degree if you play as children do. Fearfal, you stop carrying her in your arms on every occasion and let her walk please. Angela and I will be in charge of education”

“Yes”

“Eh~ I can’t carry her?... I got it”

“Once you become six, Austin will teach you martial arts and swordsmanship, archery will be taught by me, smithing by Meison, scouting skills by Blake, healing magic by Angela, business by Robert, and magic... will be taught by Claude. Of course, you are cut out for certain things, so we will adapt accordingly”

“...”

“Hee~ You will teach her that much... aren’t you glad, Feli?”

“...Un”

When I was losing words for my wonderful teachers, Al carefreely asked for approval, so I answered just in case.

“And then, would you show us your power, Felice? We will make changes depending on that”

“Then, a place as wide as possible would be better. Feli’s magic is amazing after all”

“In that case, let’s move to the nearby practice hall. That place has a special barrier, so it will be alright no matter how much magic you use. It’s open today, isn’t it Claude?”

“Yeah, it’s fine. I’ll check first just in case”

Saying such, Claude left the room and we decided to wait. There was something on my mind, so I asked.

“Evan-san... what’s the matter?”

“Nothing... I’m just a king with no presence. Wouldn’t it be better if Lewis became a king in my stead? Fun”

It appears he’s sulky because Lewis was talking instead of him, Lewis, Austin, and others sighed because they found that troublesome.

Then, Austin spoke to me in a low voice.

“Felice, I’m relying on you”

Being told by Austin, I intended to speak the lines I have practiced to cheer Evan up, but some strange lines left from my mouth for some reason.

“Wow~ Evan-san as a king, huh~ that’s amazing~ it fits perfectly for the majestic Evan-san~”

“Feli...”

I was looked at by Al with ‘that’s why I told you so’ eyes and the faces of Austin and others have cramped... they were trying to endure laughing.

As for Evan, he vigorously stood up, puffed out his chest and opened his mouth.

“Isn’t that right! It’s perfect for the majestic me! As expected of Felice! Ha. Ha. Ha”

What everyone thought at this moment was ‘I’m glad he’s simple.’

While Evan was laughing out loud, Claude returned.

“You are noisy, Evan... the practice hall was all right, so let’s move. I’m sorry Felice, but please transform again and put your hoods back on”

“Yes”

“Alright”

## CHAPTER 32

### TRUE ABILITY 4

---

When we went out of the royal palace and arrived at the practice hall, the soldiers who saw Evan and co. were noisy, wondering what's going on.

Well that's only given, the most important people in the country are walking together after all.

However, Evan and others walk without minding that at all.

After walking while paying attention to the surroundings, we have arrived in a building where I returned to my original size.

When everyone entered, Claude turned around and spoke.

"This will be your practice ground. Can you show us at once?"

"Yes, alright. But what should I show?"

"Let's see... just show us what you can do"

"What I can do... u~n... then"

I hold my hands over my head and deployed [Bullet] , [Arrow] , [Lance] , and [Wall] of each attribute.

—*Don—doka*

—*Doo~n*

When I looked back, no one was saying anything, so I thought it wasn't enough yet and continued.

(Next... right! Since I have the opportunity, let's try various things)

Magic depends on the imagination of the phenomenon.

Therefore, because I have finally gotten the opportunity, I decided to try it out.

(U~mm, decide on the scope... explode just that...)

After I imagined, a circle of light, 1m diameter appeared on the ground.

“[Explosion]”

—*Doka~n—parapara*

(It takes time for the activation, huh... the shining ground will make others suspecting, so there's a need for improvements... next is, a rock... we are indoors, so let's use slightly less magical power)

“[Meteorite]”

When I chant, rocks fall one after another in succession.

—*Dokadokadoo~n*

(If we were outside, it might be fine to use a bigger one... that rock... focus the light...)

“[Beam]”

A line of light pierced the rock.

—*Ju*

(N?... Ah, there's a small hole and it's melting... this can also be empowered with more magical power, can't it? The rock is in the way, so let's tidy it up... U~n... let's use sand... scope decided)

“[Sand]...”

The designated rock shined and crumbled into sand.

—*Saa~paraparaparapara*

(Let's try something with ice as well~ an icicle? Or perhaps... A wind type storm...)

While troubled about what to do next, Al gave me a stop.

“Feli~ I understand that you are having fun, but if you don't stop soon, the eyes of Evan



and others will come off, you know?”

“Eh? What are you saying Al, there’s no way eyes can—”

When I look back with those words, Evan and others were looking at me with their eyes wide open.

(Huh?... Have I done it?)

When I glance at Al, he began speaking while smiling.

“Feli, you used the last ones for the first time, didn’t you? Have you came up with them just now?”

“Un! They still can be improved, but I have grasped the image”

“I see... but you were caught up in your imagination and your magical power manipulation was slightly disordered, wasn’t it? If you make a mistake in the manipulation... you know what will happen, right?”

Although his smile was deepening, Al’s eyes weren’t smiling.

“...Of course, I know. I’m sorry”

When I obediently apologized, Al put his hand on my head while sighing and went on his knees to match my eyes.

“Feli, I have said so before, but... if something happens to you, I won’t be able to stay sane. Therefore...”

“Yes... I will do the magical power manipulation more properly”

“Un”

When I hugged Al, Evan shouted.

“What’s going on! What was that magic just now~!!”

““N?”“

When we tilted our heads, Claude approached.

“Oy! Claude!”

“Too close!... What I understand is that she use magic without chants, she’s able to use many attributes, her magical power is high, and she can think up and use original magic on the spot... It most likely means that there are even more things she’s able to do”

Claude indifferently answered while pushing Evan’s face away.

“Why are you so calm then! We are speaking about originals, you know!? Is it something that can be used so casually!?”

“Of course it’s not... but, Fearfal said that it’s amazing. I was mentally prepared to a degree”

“Fearfal?”

“Fearfal the Kokuryuu”

“Ah... indeed. Then, Lewis and others too?”

When Evan looked at Lewis, he answered him while wryly smiling.

“No, no, as expected this has surprised me. To think it would be this much... Wouldn’t it be better for Claude to teach her the circumstances of the surroundings rather than magic?”

“Umm! I’m self-taught in magic, so I would like to learn basics too”

When I raised my hand, Claude looked at me and asked wonderingly.

“Self-taught? Weren’t you taught by Fearfal?”

“I was taught about magical power manipulation by Al, but I learned magic from reading books in the basement”

“Basement... however, practicing indoors wouldn’t be possible, right?”

“Yes, that’s why I learned after casting [Space-time Barrier]”

“What kind of magic is that?”

“Erm, since the sounds of using magic could expose me and I also couldn’t destroy the room, I would spread an isolating barrier, make sure that sounds and magic are not leaking outside and when dispelling the barrier, I made sure that the broken items return back to normal”

“...I see”

“But, since sounds and other’s people conversation can’t be heard from inside, and magic and telepathy won’t also reach, I would like to improve it”

“Indeed... it’s both convenient and inconvenient”

While explaining to Claude, Austin joined the conversation.

“Say, when you shouted in the garden, were you using this magic?”

“That’s right”

“Shouted?”

Claude has looked at me after hearing Austin’s words.

“I couldn’t forgive that gaudy woman, so I just had to”

“Ah, Christina?”

“That person said such cruel things to Angela-san... ah! Al!”

I recalled something essential and because he nodded back at me when I looked at him, I made a proposal to Angela.

“Angela-san! Please let me cure you!”

“Eh? Felice?”

“I might be able to heal you with my magic!”

Because of my statement, the people’s eyes gathered at me, Angela also couldn’t avert her gaze.

While the silence continued, Claude remembered something and begun speaking first.

“Felice, is that magic a healing magic which can cure deficits? If so, stop here... that magic has a defect. Those healed with such magic grow too skinny, their life span shrink, and at worst times die immediately after getting healed. Even if you use such magic, there’s no guarantee that Angela will be safe”

“No, the magic which I’m going to use is not a healing magic that can cure deficits, but a restoration magic that restores the deficits”

“Restoration!?... I haven’t heard of that magic before. Lewis and Anemos-dono, do you know of it?”

“I haven’t heard of it”

“I live for more than 400 years, but I also never heard of it. Is that also an original magic?”

“Yes”

After nodding to Anemos and thinking how to properly explain, Al started explaining in my stead.

“I will explain from now on. I will let you first now that what I’m going to say is what I heard from Feli, just made easier to understand. It’s not something I have thought off”

“Alright”

As Claude nodded, Al begun to talk.

“There’s a reason why deficit curing healing magic is imperfect. There are roughly two ways to use healing magic, the first one gathers the cells from the body and cures it. As this method starts gathering the cells, the number of cells in other places decrease.

And in the case of a severe injury, you will start losing weight rapidly. The result also changes depending on the user's magical power”

“Wha!? That’s—”

“Wait! Listen till the end. The second method is to divide the cells of the deficit and heal it. The number of times the cells of the living organism can divide is apparently set in stone and it’s not possible to go over limit. Therefore, in the case of a severe injury, the dividing limit will be exceeded which will cause the shortening of the life span, and even cause death on the spot. This is unrelated to the magical power of the user, age or the degree of the injury. That’s why the results of the healed people are various”

“...If the cells do exist, then it’s indeed logical, but isn’t the restoration magic the same?”

“The restoration magic Feli created is different. The restoration magic uses the magical power of the targeted person and the magic element as the medium and literally reconstructs the cells. There’s no risk because only a small portion of the magical power of the targeted person is used and the cells are not gathered nor divided. It’s entirely new concept of magic”

“That’s truly unthinkable”

“In fact, Feli has already restored legs of three Beastmen, but there were no problems”

“...I want to ask something. Why are you speaking about it with this timing?”

Claude has—no, everyone except us looked at us with slightly doubting eyes.

“To be honest, I didn’t want you to know about this magic. This magic is something that everyone would want to get their hands at after all. But, Feli couldn’t keep silent because of Angela’s circumstances, and I’m also concerned about Feli, so the two of us couldn’t leave it alone. I would like to say that this is not a calculation, but a good will. We planned to do this no matter what today’s results were”

“...I understand. Evan, what do you want to do?”

“The time we spent together is short, but I trust the two. Austin, Angela. How about

you two?”

“Yeah... I feel the same... but”

“Austin... if there’s a possibility, I would like to grasp it”

“Angela...”

After thinking for a while and having decided, Austin looked at me and lowered his head.

“Felice, I leave Angela in your care!”

“Please take care of me”

“Yes!”

# CHAPTER 33

## MIRACLE

---

We have decided to move to Evan's private room in order to treat Angela.  
When returning, I moved while transformed and I returned back after entering the room.

"Umm, I would like Angela-san to lie down if possible"

"In that case, use my bed"

When I asked, Evan guided us to the bedroom and urged Angela to lie down, but was stopped by Claude.

"Angela, it's mine but please use it"

"No, thank you very much, Brother-in-law-sama"

"Wait, Angela"

"What is it, Claude?"

"[Clean]... alright, it's fine now Angela"

"Yes... erm, thank you very much?"

Claude made the bed clean with magic and urged Angela.  
Although bewildered, Angela lied down on the bed, but at the side of the bed, Lewis and Austin were stopping Evan who was ready to jump at Claude.  
Claude looked at me while not paying attention to that.

"Felice, please start at once"

"...Yes. Angela-san, I will begin, so please make yourself relaxed"

"Yeah, I will be in your care"

I saw Angela's body relaxing and decided to confirm the status of her body with "The Mind's Eye" first.

(I have to confirm the state... "The Mind's Eye"...!?)

"What... is this"

I got startled when I used "The Mind's Eye" and unconsciously let out a voice, so Angela looked at me worriedly.

Austin also looked at me in panic.

"What's wrong! Did something happen? Is it impossible after all?"

I couldn't answer while looking at the affected part.

(This is too cruel... the womb is tattered... how can anyone do this? Even though a child was there!)

When I grit my teeth, Al placed his hand on my head.

"Felice... think just about Angela for now"

"...Yes... I'm sorry, Austin-san, Angela-san, it will be fine so... fuu~"

As Al told me, I took a deep breath and concentrated.

(An image of a healthy womb... collect the magic element)

I held my hands over Angela's belly and gathered the magic element.

Angela held her breath and seemed uneasy because of that amount of magic element, but I didn't call out to her because I was concentrating.

At such time, Al promptly followed up.

"Angela, everything is fine, so try and relax. Austin, hold Angela's hand"

"Yeah! Angela..."

"Austin, I'm fine. Thank you"



Angela was smiling in relief, so I concentrated on the image even further and used the gathered magic.

“Here I go. [Restoration]”

At that moment, a warm light spread from Angela’s center around the room. Austin who was startled by the light asked Angela about her state.

“Angela, are you in pain?”

“No, not at all. Far from that, it’s very warm”

The light has settled about three minutes later and the treatment finished, so I confirmed with “The Mind’s Eye”.

(Ah!... I’m glad... it’s a success!)

I looked at the healed womb and my tears unconsciously flowed out. Austin who saw that looked at me worriedly.

“Felice!? What’s wrong? Perhaps...”

“No... sniff... it’s all right! It’s healed!”

When I wiped my tears and answered Austin, he and Angela opened their eyes wide and stiffened.

Al immediately checked himself and Claude confirmed it too.

“Un... it’s done. It’s properly healed. Claude should confirm it too”

“...Yeah... Angela, may I?”

“Yes, go ahead”

“Then, I will have a look”

Claude sunk into silence for a while, but he opened his eyes wide and stiffened.

“To think that it’s really... Angela, do you feel uncomfortable anywhere in your body?”

“No, I feel fine. Rather, my body feels light”

As Angela answered, Anemos approached the bed, saying that he wants to take a look as well.

“Sorry, but can you let me see as well?”

“Yes”

“Hmm... hoo... this is... certainly healed, isn’t it?”

“Is that true!? Angela...”

“Yeah... Austin”

Austin and Angela embraced each other in silence while shedding tears for a while and the people around watched over them with warm gazes.

Amidst that, I was hugged and my head was patted by Al.

{Al... I... I saw it for a moment... the negative feelings directed towards Angela-san... that color... that color was the same as Christina’s color}

{Feli, you have done your best, didn’t you... the last criminal has been judged, do you think something is going to happen?}

{I don’t know... but, now that Angela-san is treated, someone may come again... I think that the same thing may happen again... }

{Everyone won’t be careless this time. Besides, there’s Feli and me this time}

{Un!}

While conversing via telepathy, Austin and others who have calmed down called out to me.

“Felice, thank you very, very much for healing Angela!”

“Felice, thank you very much. Meeting you was a miracle from the god... I thank you for saving us”

“I’m thanking you as well. Austin and Angela were blaming themselves since that day. Thank you for saving my Little Brother and Sister-in-law”

Saying such, everyone lowered their heads, making me quite panicked.

“Umm! Please raise your heads! I only did what I wanted to do! Rather, I would like to thank you for trusting in my magic”

When I lowered my head, laughter spread from everywhere and a gentle, calm time passed.

# CHAPTER 34

## FRIEND

---

Angela's treatment safely finished, but we have decided that Claude-san and I will regularly check, and that we won't let the surroundings know.

Everyone split up in order to return to their work and we have decided to return with Austin and others.

"Then, shall we go back? Do you have any plans from now on, Fearfal and Felice?"

"Not really, but... Do you have something, Feli?"

"I would like to write a letter for Will-kun, but where could I do that?"

"A letter, huh... I could guide you, but who is this Will-kun?"

"Yes. He's the son of Chase who has helped me, I have promised to write him letters. I talk with Chase through telepathy, but he told me to keep it secret from Will-kun that I can use it, so I'm going to write letters"

When I explained, Austin looked at me *Poka~n* with his mouth wide open.

Also, Evan and co. who were about to leave the room to return to their work stopped in tracks and looked at me dumbfoundedly, there were various reactions going around.

"Umm... everyone, what's the matter?"

When I asked, Claude silently reseated on the sofa and started talking.

"First of all, everyone please sit down"

Everyone sat down in the silence and Claude inquired from me.

"Now then Felice, may I ask a few questions?"

"Yes!... What is it?"

“You are able to use telepathy?”

“Yes”

“Who is this Chase?”

“Chase is a person from the Trust Kingdom and he came to the rescue the abducted people. He has transformed into a human and infiltrated the Bailey House. He carried food to the basement where I was locked and I have learned of his true identity with my skill that time. Chase has noticed that and made a contract with me to help me escape in return for using my skill to find the abducted people”

“How could you trust that man? Even if it sounds like a joke, you are the daughter of the Bailey House. Normally, it might not be possible at your age, but you must have understood how those people would feel about you, right?”

“Yes... resentment, I could become a target of their hatred... honestly, I thought of immediately escaping with magic if needed. But... he said that he will use ‘Oath Magic’”

““Oath Magic!?””

The two people who raised their voices to my words were Blake and Braid. And, the Beastmen representative Braid opened his mouth in amazement.

“To use Oath Magic... it’s something Beastmen won’t use unless they completely trust the other party. May I ask the contents?”

“Yes. Roughly speaking, Chase and his companions wouldn’t hurt me and we would assist each other to escape. There was a condition that the violator would ‘lose the most important to him/her’”

“The most important... you could trust them that much in such short period of time?”

“I think that were had a mutual interest at that point. But, because both them and I had no time...”

“Time?”

“The head of the Bailey House would return three days after I’ve talked with Chase. Once the head of the family returned, the Beastmen would be sold as slaves or killed. As for me...”

I got lost for words after recalling that time, so Al grasped my hands and I was able to continue after taking a deep breath.

“In order to experiment with a newly developed magic tool, I was to go to the ‘Magic Forest’”

While talking about the magic tool, the Dwarven representative Doruki asked with great interest.

“A new magic tool, huh... what effect did it have?”

“It was a magic tool for summoning monsters”

“Impossible!? They made something like that!”

While Doruki and Braid were shocked, a light voice of the Elven representative Anemos who was quiet until now resounded.

“Doruki, Braid, it would certainly be troublesome if such magic tool was developed... but, that’s not all there’s to it”

“What do you mean?”

When Braid asked, Anemos looked at me sadly.

“Just a little while ago, Felice said that she didn’t have much time because of the magic tool experiment. Do you two not understand?”

““Surely not!?””

“Magic tools are activated by pouring magical power into them. If they brought Felice for the experiment, it means just that”

“That magic tool summons monsters, right? To do such thing to his own daughter!”

“That’s right! If she were to do that, she would certainly die!”

While the two raised their voices in disbelief, I have affirmed Anemos’ words.

“No, it’s like Anemos-san said. That’s because to those people, I wasn’t that person’s ‘daughter’ but ‘Taboo Child’... I was told it would be better if I died”

““Felice...”“

While the two were lost for words, Claude calmly asked.

“However, just like Doruki said, you would die if you were to do something like that... did you save her, Fearfal?”

“I haven’t saved her. I was still prisoner at the Bailey house at that time”

“Then, how?”

“Feli used transfer magic”

“...A transfer magic this time, huh”

Claude looked exhausted, but I decided not to mind it.

“I have transferred at the last moment, so those people think that I have died. I also got hold of the magic tool!”

“After that, Feli undid my chains and we left the Empire together. Also, I have destroyed the magic tool laboratory”

“...That magic tool you took?”

“It’s in my item box”

“...I see... in your item box, huh...”

Claude looses his spirit as we keep talking.

“By the way, can you show us that magic tool? I would like to analyze it for

countermeasures. Of course, I swear not to misuse it, I will also choose the involved people”

I thought about Claude’s proposal for a bit, but anyhow, the things I can do are limited, I decided that it would be better to entrust it to a specialist.

“Alright... this is it”

When he received the magic tool, Claude called to Doruki.

“Doruki, please arrange people with tight mouths to examine this magic tool. I will also send some people of ours”

“Leave it to me”

“Also Felice, what were you talking about through the telepathy?”

“That we have safely arrived in the Republic. I haven’t talked about Evan-san and others in detail. We have decided to get in touch again when the place of our stay has been decided”

“Also, I have judged it safe to tell him that I’m Kokuryuu”

“Was it fine to speak that much? What will you do if he has a different motive?”

Claude said such words, but Al has denied them.

“I understand your worry. Just in case, we decided not to talk about things concerning the country and Chase is simply worried about Feli”

“How can you tell?”

“To him—to them, Feli is their benefactor, a girl younger than their children. Feli forgot about her promise of telepathy so she contacted them yesterday. I was also worried at first, but I secretly cut in, but his opening lines were ‘What were you doing until now!’ Hearing that voice, I recalled the time when Austin and Angela got angry at me because they were worried about Feli”

Al looked at Austin and Angela with gentle eyes.



“In addition, after escaping, Chase and everyone decided that a ‘passing by magician’ have saved them”

“I see”

As if thinking about something, Claude has fallen into silence.  
At that time, Evan looked at me while grinning.

“Say, say Felice, is Will-kun a ‘friend’? Or perhaps... a ‘future lover’?”

“Oy, stupid! Evan, be quiet!”

Lewis remonstrated Evan in panic, and other people looked at him with ‘what is he saying, this person’ eyes. Then, a low voice beside me resounded around the room and the atmosphere froze.

“Haa?... What are you saying, Evan... he’s a ‘friend.’ What else would he be... isn’t that right, Feli?”

Al asked while smiling at me, but his eyes were scary so I ended up nodding many times over while answering.

“T, that’s right! He’s a friend! What else besides a friend could he be! I’m saying that he’s a friend!”

“Isn’t that right! Evan... do you understand?”

When asked by Al, Evan kept on nodding his head like a broken doll.

# CHAPTER 35

## GUILD

---

While Evan who said something unnecessary was being scolded by Lewis, Claude who was pondering in silence spoke to Al.

“Fearful, what will you do about work?”

“Let’s see~ I thought of doing some adventuring at first”

“An adventurer, huh...”

Austin spoke next after Claude went pondering again.

“What’s the matter, Claude? Even if you are worried, somebody among us will accompany him and properly teach him about adventurers, so it should be fine, you know?”

“Yeah... Fearful, I’m sorry but could you wait before registering as an adventurer for a while?”

“Is there a reason? I plan on properly controlling my power in the human form though”

“I’m not worried about that, but... Felice, you see”

“What’s wrong with Feli?”

Even when Al repeatedly asked, Claude wasn’t talking.  
The people around were also paying attention to Claude.  
Then, Claude began speaking about his worries.

“First, Felice’s magic or even its concept is, speaking frankly, different. Her behavior is unlike a child’s too”

“Ah...”

When I was about to hang my head down, Claude interrupted me.

“Wait Felice, let me finish talking. If you are to live in our country, no matter how much we hide you from the surroundings, there would be those who notice you and try to use you. Among them will be nobles and those of high social standing”

“Such fellows, I won’t forgive them”

“If it’s you, you will surely not lose, but as Ryuu have laws, human society also has laws of its own. No matter what the reason is, commoners who raise their hands against nobles will be judged”

“That’s—”

“‘Irrelevant’... huh?... If you do that, you won’t be able to remain in the country and if you continue doing that, you will lose your place in the human society. It might be fine for you who is Ryuu, but Felice is a human. Are you possibly going to crush Felice’s future?”

“That is...”

Al lost his words after Claude pointed that out, he looked at me then turned his sight back at Claude.

“I don’t desire that”

“...Right now, I’m thinking in various ways, but I still am unable to come up with something... that’s why, could you wait for a bit?”

“Alright”

It has been decided that Claude will contact us in the near future and the meeting dissolved. Evan and others returned to their work and we have left the royal palace with Austin and Angela.

By the way, I have decided to return home while still transformed.

“Austin-san, do I give the letter to a post office?”

“What is ‘post office’?”

“Eh? The place which delivers letters?”

“Why is that a question... letters and baggage is fundamentally submitted to the Merchant’s Guild”

“Is that different from the Adventurer’s Guild?”

This has never come up in the games I have played in my previous life and I couldn’t understand well, so I asked.

“Guilds are different depending on the type of occupation you are registering with. There are various guilds, Adventurer’s Guild mediates work and management for adventurers, Merchant’s Guild supports the trade and management, Magician’s Guild supports the magic development and research. Well, there are still some little things though”

“Hee~ is that so? That reminds me, can anyone become an adventurer?”

“Criminals and such are out of the question though. It’s possible to register from ten years of age. Does Felice want to be an adventurer?”

“I still don’t know yet, but... I think I would like to go on adventures with Al”

“It would be fun with Feli”

“Felice is four, so six years later”

“You have to wait until then!”

“I will do my best!”

We have arrived at the Merchant’s Guild while talking and when we entered inside, a woman has called out to us.

“Welcome! To the Merchant’s Guild. May I inquire about your business?”

“We would like to send a letter to the Trust Kingdom”

“A letter is it? Then, please fill out the sender’s name and recipient’s address please”

Austin asked while looking at the paper he received from the woman.

“Felice, can you write? I can write it for you if you don’t”

“It’s okay”

“I see. Then, we will be there so come to us when you are done”

Saying such, they went to a sofa near the entrance.

When I watched because I found it strange, Al taught me.

“The place you are sending the letter to is Chase’s house in the Trust Kingdom, right? Austin and Angela who are from the Diances Kingdom judged it would be better not to know the contents”

“Ah... I see”

“Look, it would be bad to keep them waiting, so let’s quickly write it”

“Un”

Urged by Al, I filled out the paper and handed it over to the woman.

“I have received it. The fee is eight copper coins”

“Yes, 8 copper coins”

“Yes, I’ve received them. Wait a moment please”

When she inserted the letter inside a white box, a thin card-like thing came out from the box.

“Thank you for waiting. This is a ‘confirmation plate’ so please take it and wait”

““?????””

{Al... what is this? What am I supposed to do with this?}

{Beats me? But, this child handed it over as if it was given, so she might think we are strange if we ask, right?}

{Eh~... shall we ask Austin-san later?}

{Let's do that}

"Thank you very much"

We finished our telepathy, thanked the woman and went to Austin and Angela in a hurry.

"Thank you for waiting"

"Don't worry about it. Were you able to properly send it?"

"Yes. Umm... there's something I want to ask"

They noticed that I found it difficult to ask, so we went outside first.

We have moved to a place slightly farther away from the guild and I told the truth in a low voice.

"So, what's the matter?"

"Umm~ it's about this, but..."

"N? What about this confirmation plate?"

"Rather than what's about it... what is this used for?"

"What is it used for..."

"Both Feli and I have never sent letters before and we utilized a guild for the first time too, so we don't know"

"Ah, that reminds me that was the case"

"The confirmation plate is a magic tool that is able to confirm whether the letter safely

arrived to the recipient”

““Hee~ how?””

“The confirmation plate contains information on the type of baggage, the sender, the recipient, and when the package passes over to the recipient, the confirmation board will indicate the completion of delivery”

“That’s very convenient, isn’t it~”

“Everything changed while not looking for a while, huh”

“Say... wouldn’t it perhaps be better to teach common sense not only to Felice, but to Fearfal as well?”

“It looks like it”

Because Austin said so exhaustedly, I have exchanged a glance with Al and gave a few words.

““Please treat us well~””

“Haa~”

“Kusukusu”

## CHAPTER 36

# COUNTERMEASURES

---

After sending the letter and when I reported to Chase that we can live in the country via telepathy, he replied with 'I'm glad'.

It seems that Chase's and other's side is still bustling.

It has been five days since we discussed at the royal palace, there has been no contact from Claude yet, so Al and I spend our time by taking strolls and shopping.

During that, we have passed by the church many times and we saw the girl from before and other children, so I was curious and asked Angela about it. She told me that the church is taking care of orphans.

"Orhpans, is it?"

"Yes, the children from the orphanage the church is managing"

"I see... Angela-san, how is your body's condition?"

"I'm fine. I feel more lively than before"

"That's good. By the way, what did you come for today?" (Al)

"I got a word from Claude-sama. He wants you to come to the palace at ten o'clock tomorrow"

"Tomorrow, huh... alright"

"Then, I will come with Austin to pick you up tomorrow"

"Yes, I understand. Thank you in advance"

When we see Angela off, Al lifted me up.

"Fe~li, what's the matter? Are you concerned about the orphans?"

"Al... it's not like I'm concerned, it's just that I recalled my previous life"



"I see, you were an orphan in your previous life, weren't you... want to go to the church?"

"Why?"

"N~ just because? Feli doesn't have any acquaintances of the same age, right? You might be able to make some friends?"

"Friends, huh... I'm fine for today. But, I would like to visit the church, so let's think about it tomorrow after hearing what Claude-san has to say"

"Alright"

The next day, I transformed to the identical appearances from the last time and went with Angela to the royal palace.

When we arrived at Evan's private room, the members from the last time were already gathered.

"Sorry for making you wait. Let's get to the main point at once"

"Sure"

"Yes"

"What we have to think about from now on is the interference of nobles and influential people with you guys, of course, both domestic and foreign"

"Me too?"

"Naturally. The power of Kokuryuu is too attractive after all. Moreover, a little child is by your side... this is the option those fellows will choose"

Al's eyes sharply narrowed at Claude's words.

"So?"

"The most effective countermeasure at the current stage is... to make you guys a nobility. Furthermore, from a Duke house or similarly influential house"

“Nobles?”

“But, how would we do that?”

“Well, the simplest way would be adoption”

““Adoption?”“

“Uhh, me too?”

While Al and I were puzzled by the talk about adoption, Evan entered the conversation.

“It would be nice if you could be adopted into our family, but I got refused”

“That’s a given! No matter how you look at it, adoption to the royal family is impossible! Austin is no good for the same reason... oy, what’s with those eyes! These siblings seriously resemble each other too much... that being the case, I have several candidates”

“Wait a moment. Is the adoption a settled matter?”

“Adoption is the minimal line”

Because the others nodded at Claude’s assertive words, I exchanged glances with Al and nodded.

“Alright... I didn’t indeed think that I would become a human’s adopted child”

“Well, of course. The first choice is a Nerda House located in a remote region which is close to the royal family, the Garnes House also located in a remote region which is the house of my blood relatives, and the last one is the Ducal House of mine”

“Oy! Why is your house included! That’s not fair!”

“Fumu... if it’s influential houses, why are our houses not included?”

“That’s right”

“Yeah”

When speaking about the candidates, Evan, Anemos, Braid, and Doruki objected in dissatisfaction to Claude.

“Evan... don’t make me say it again. Anemos-dono and others, aren’t your races different to begin with?”

“If you are talking about races, isn’t Fearfal a Kokuryuu!”

The three nodded in agreement with Evan, but Claude ignored that and shifted his attention towards Al and me.

“By the way, I recommend my house. Our family lineage is that of magicians, so we have a place for training magic and we also have many books, so you can study whatever you want. If possible, I would like to learn the magic you guys use too”

“...So that was your purpose!? Isn’t that just a self-interest!”

“What a rude fellow. I have properly thought it through, Austin and others will become a good camouflage when training. If it’s my house then it won’t be suspicious when Austin and others come to visit, right?”

“Gu... that’s true, but... I’m somehow not satisfied!”

“That being the case, what do you think?”

Claude looked at us and asked.

“Eh... um, didn’t it somehow turn into an only possible option?”

“Certainly...”

“That’s not true, so? What do you think?”

I was overwhelmed by Claude’s vigor and unconsciously answered.

“Claude’s House”

“Claude-san’s House”

“Alright!”

A smile floated on Claude’s entire face.

Our smiles cramped while thinking ‘he’s somewhat different from his image’.

“Alright... not! This magic fool!”

He ignored Evan again and talked about Al next.

“Also Fearfal, can you appearances be only like this?”

“Appearances? No, I can turn into animals too”

“Ah, my question was poor. Can you turn into a child?”

“Of course, I turn into a child or even an elderly, why?”

“You look about twenty at the moment, right? Adoption at that age would stand out and you will also stand out as an adventurer. Your actions together with Felice will be limited”

“Eh? Why?”

When Al asked in discontent, Lewis and Austin answered.

“That’s so, isn’t it? Adoption is generally done before adulthood. The similar reason applies to adventures. Even if Fearfal has the ability, you will become a target of doubts”

“Besides, if you register as an adventurer, even at the point where Felice can register too, the age difference and rank will stand out when you form a party. If you join together, it would be full power Fearfal and the new face Felice”

“There’s also the problem of school. School is a system where adults can’t follow”

“...Then, how old should I become?”

“Let’s see... well, one-two years older than Felice or the same age?”

“Well, from my standpoint, I think it would advise you to get experience before Felice, but the time you spend together will be limited. If you are the same age, you can study relatively the same things and spend the time together”

“Eh? Wait a moment... experience before... advice, huh... but the time...”

Al was muttering on my side, so I asked what I was curious about.

“How old does one need to be to attend the school?”

“13 years old. Until then, you study with a private tutor. Junior high school is for three years, senior high school another three. Well, only nobles and the rich send their children to the senior high school”

“Why is that?”

“Simply put, it’s because of monetary reasons. Schools are not free and the poor families need every able person”

“We have discussed improvements regarding that, but... well, if Jiisama didn’t work so hard, the school system probably wouldn’t be even the current state”

“The first generation king?”

“Yes, I was told that everyone attended the school from the age of six until fifteen in the country Jiisama was born in. Also, it appears that the children were able to choose what school to attend at the age of sixteen”

“Eh?... That’s”

“It seems that his concept was considerably hard in that period”

(Was the first generation king possibly a reincarnated person? Or...)

While lost in thoughts, Claude has spoken to me.

“By the way Felice, do you want to become an adventurer?”

“Yes. Is that perhaps no good?”

“No, there’s no problem. I don’t plan on restricting you even after you become an adopted child and nobles can become adventurers too. They are here too, right?”

“Come to think of it, that’s true”

“We just have to teach you how to control your power properly”

“Yes, I will be in your care”

“By the way, have you already decided, Fearfal?”

“Eh? I haven’t decided yet, Claude. I mean, I want to throw away both... Feli, which one do you like better?”

“Eh~? Lemme see... I would prefer being together!”

“Alright!”

Saying such, Al’s body got wrapped in light.

When the light subsided, what I saw was a black-haired, pretty little boy.

# CHAPTER 37

## NEW HOME

---

The pretty black-haired boy in front of me was smiling from ear to ear.  
His height is slightly higher than mine.

“...Al?”

“That’s right!”

A cheerful reply followed with a hug.  
Being satisfied after a while, Al turned towards Claude.

“This much should be fine, right?”

“Yeah... that’s fine... these two, the countermeasure against people...”

I didn’t understand his last words, but when Al changed back because he got a positive reply, Anemos spoke to him.

“Fearfal, I think it would be better if you change your name too”

“Why?”

“Because there are people who know of Kokuryuu Fearfal. We should do as much as possible so your identity won’t get exposed, right?”

“I see... but, how should I call myself?”

Al started pondering.  
Then, Angela asked while looking at me.

“Because Felice is calling you ‘Al,’ won’t a name similar to that which doesn’t make you feel uncomfortable be better?”

“Certainly... isn’t Al good enough?”

“That would be dull, wouldn’t it?”

When Al looked at Evan’s statement in displeasure, Blake spoke out.

“Then, how about letting Felice decide? Fearfal gave Felice her name, right?”

“That’s a good idea”

Meison agreed and Al looked at me with sparkling eyes, so I decided to think about it seriously.

“U~n... Al... Albert... un! How about Albert?”

“Albert? Does it have any meaning?”

“If I remember correctly, the meaning was noble? I thought it perfectly suits Al, but... no good?”

“There’s no such thing! Thank you, Feli”

“Then, since your name was decided, starting today, you are Albert Faust and Felice Faust”

““Faust?”“

“Faust is my family name. I will prepare the necessary documents for adoption, so you guys prepare to move”

“We are moving?”

“That’s right. I will have you guys live in my mansion. Also, shall I explain the situation to a certain extent to my family? Of course, it won’t leak outside”

“That’s fine with us. When are we moving?”

“About three days. I will contact you when the preparations are complete”

“Got it”



“Alright”

We are apparently going to live at Claude’s house.

Because we were told that today’s talk is finished, I asked Angela about the orphanage.

“Angela-san, would it be possible to see the orphanage?”

“The orphanage? Did something happen?”

“Because Feli has no acquaintances of the same age, we thought it might be just right”

“That’s so, isn’t it... those children entered the orphanage just recently and there are still some instable children. They also easily lose their temper and it would become trouble if you get injured, so I don’t think it’s possible right now”

“Moreover, because you will become a noble, if you get injured even though you are a child, it would become a big issue”

“Is that so...”

Being told that by Angela and Claude I felt very downhearted, but Blake gave a proposal to cheer me up.

“If you like, how about coming to play at our house? We got quite a handful of pipsqueaks?”

“Is that alright!?... Little mofumofu”

“If that’s the case, you can come to our place too. If I’m not mistaken, we should have children about your age”

“We... the appearances are of similar age, but... well, Felice would be fine. Please come whenever you like”

Meison and Lewis invited me as well, so I gave them my thanks with a smile on my whole face.

“Thank you very much!”

“Good for you, Feli”

At that time, Evan almost called out himself, but he lost to Claude’s pressure and kept silent.

Because we have dispersed, Austin and others took us to a recommended store for a meal. I felt the gazes from surroundings when I took off my hood, so I told Austin and others ‘S-class party is popular as I thought’, Blake patted my head with a lukewarm gaze.

Al said something incomprehensible like ‘she’s not self-conscious, isn’t she?’ but Austin replied with ‘Same goes for you.’

Finishing the meal, we have returned to the house to prepare for the moving.

“First of all, let’s put the things we normally use in the item box?”

“Yeah. Also, let’s make the rooms we don’t use clean with magic?”

“It would be better to talk with Robert-san and tell him that we are moving, right?”

“It seems that Austin and others will handle that. But, it would be better to speak with him”

“Let’s go today and clean up tomorrow”

We left to Robert’s company at once.

We entered the company, told the receptionist ‘we want to meet Robert’ and we were guided inside.

A short time later, Robert came out and guided us to a private room.

“It’s been a while, hasn’t it? What’s the matter?”

“Hello”

“We came regarding the matter of moving, have you heard about it from Austin?”

“Yes, I heard about it”

“At the time of moving, do we have to sign some documents or anything?”

“Let’s see... you have to make sure not to leave anything behind, we will do the cleaning ourselves, and there are no problems with the documents. We will contact you on the day of moving to receive the key”

“Alright”

“It was a short time, but you helped us. Next time we meet, my appearances will be different, but best regards. My name will also be Albert”

“Albert-sama, is it? Understood”

“Then, excuse us”

“Thank you very much”

Seen off by Robert, we left the company.

The next day, Angela who was cleaning up spoke up.

“Tomorrow, Claude-sama will send someone to pick you up, Fearfal-sama, make sure to transform okay?”

“Got it... Feli, what’s the matter?”

“...Un...”

Because I was silent while staring at Angela, I didn’t answer Al who transformed and even caused Angela to worry.

“Felice? Are you not feeling well?”

“Eh?... Ah! It’s nothing! I was just thinking a bit... I’m fine!”

“Is that so?... Don’t push yourself okay?”

“Yes!... Umm, Angela-san too, make sure not to run and don’t fall down, okay!”

“?... Yeah, I will be careful. Thank you”

When Angela returned home, Al fixedly looked at me.

“Feli? Is there something wrong with Angela?”

“...”

“Fe~li~?”

“Uh... I have no conclusive proof... but”

“N?... Perhaps?”

“Can you take a look too, Al? I’m not confident...”

“Alright”

I felt tired that day and fell asleep early.

It became morning, we had a breakfast and when our last cleaning up was about to finish, we heard a knocking on the door. When we opened the door, Claude and Robert were standing there.

“Good morning”

“Morning”

“Yeah, morning... you have properly transformed”

“Naturally”

“Then, I will take the key. Fea... Albert-sama and Felice-sama as well, please call for me anytime”

“Thank you very much”

“Thanks”

“Well then, please get in the carriage”

We left as soon as we got into the carriage.

After moving for about fifteen minutes, I saw a large mansion.

“Claude-san, is it that building?”

“Yeah, that is your new home”

## CHAPTER 38

### FAUST HOUSE

---

When the carriage stopped and the door opened, Claude got off first, lifted Al and me and lowered us down.

We have followed behind Claude as he walked towards the entrance hall. The entrance hall opened and a butler came out.

“Welcome back, Dannasama”

“Yeah, has everyone gathered?”

“Yes. They are waiting in the office”

“I see, you two, follow me to the office for the introductions”

““Ye~s””

When we follow Claude just as said, we stop in front of a certain room. Claude opened the door and we have walked inside.

There were four people waiting inside, one who was sitting on the sofa stood up after seeing Claude and greeted him.

“Welcome back, Dear”

“Yeah, I’m back. I will introduce you at once, these two are...”

Claude who turned around in order to introduce us creased his eyebrows.

“Oy, what’s the matter? You... look as if you have seen a ghost”

““Ah””

“Ah?”

““Dear... you are married!?””

“What do you mean?”

“Iya~ I somehow thought you were a bachelor you see”

“Evan said that you are magic fool, so I thought you didn’t have interest in stuff like this”

“I’m the head of a ducal house, so it’s only natural that I’m married... seriously... once again, my wife Samantha”

Claude is apparently married, and his wife Samantha is a person with blue hair and light blue eyes. Rather than beauty, she’s cute.

“I’m glad to meet you, I’m Claude’s wife Samantha. Please treat me well”

“How do you do, I’m Albert. Please treat us well starting today”

When Al introduced himself, Claude was staring at him.

To be honest, I also wanted to do that, but self-introductions are important.

“Nice to meet you, I’m Felice. I will be in your care”

“My, I heard from Dannasama, but you are admirable for doing proper greetings”

While Samantha was interested, Claude addressed Al in bewilderment.

“Oy, Albert, what’s up with you? The way you talk...”

“Don’t jest Claude-sama, I haven’t changed from the usual?”

When Al stares at Claude while grinning, Claude gave up and introduced the other people.

“Oh well, the one who welcomed us is the head butler Henry, next to him is his wife and the head maid Megan”

“I’m the head butler Henry. Pleased to meet you”

“I’m the head maid Megan. Please treat me well”

Henry is a silver-haired, blue-eyed man and Megan is a bright brown-haired, chestnut-color eyed woman, and the two bowed to us with gentle smiles.

““Pleased to meet you”“

“Next, the butler guard Riley who will be Albert’s personal butler. And, the maid guard Olivia who will be Felice’s personal maid”

““Guard?”“

“I’m Albert-sama’s personal butler Riley. Please treat me well”

“I’m Felice-sama’s personal maid Olivia. Please treat me well”

Riley has white hair and silver eyes, expressionless and handsome.

Olivia is a beauty with green hair and green eyes, and she’s smiling friendly at me, but her eyes aren’t smiling.

Both look to be in the latter half of the teens and unwillingness oozed from their greetings.

““Pleased to meet you”“

“There are other employees too, but remember these four for now”

““Yes”“

“Then, I will lead you to your rooms. You may go, Samantha. Henry and Megan, return to your work please”

“Yes, I understand”

““Excuse me”“

While walking in the corridor guided by Claude, I felt sharp gazes from behind.

{Say, Al... we are being treated quite vigilantly, aren’t we?}



{Yeah. They have been trying to appraise me since a little while ago. It's making me suspicious instead}

{Me too. But it's not like I can let them see}

{Nevertheless, just how much did Claude tell them? Our interaction will depend on that}

{Let's ask later}

{Yeah}

After a while of walking, Claude stopped and when Riley stepped forward to open the door we all entered inside.

"This is Albert's room. The furniture has been arranged, but if there's anything you need, I will prepare it. Arrange it however you like it"

"Thank you very much"

"Then, next room"

We left the room, Olivia opened the door to the neighboring room this time and we entered inside.

"This is Felice's room. Please let me know if anything is missing"

"Yes, thank you very much"

"Anyhow, this should be enough for showing you the rooms. Is there something you'd like to ask?"

Because Claude asked, Al asked the question we have been thinking about a while ago.

"Claude-sama, how much did you speak about us?"

"I told them that I'm adopting you because you are excellent orphans"

"Is that so... it would be better if these two would be excluded, but... I can't trust them"

““What!”“

Riley and Olivia reacted to Al's words, but Claude stayed calm.

“May I hear the reason?”

“Reason, huh... in spite of the master's orders, they display bloodthirst towards the people they should be guarding and fearlessly try to appraise us without permission. To be frank... it's unpleasant”

“Bastard! How do you think you are talking to Claude-sama!”

Riley shouted and Olivia's glare swelled with bloodthirst.

(A~h, if you do that, Al's Ryu switch will get turned on. Well, they must be aiming for that though)

I nonchalantly approached Claude and he addressed me when I set up a barrier around us.

“Sorry about that, Felice”

“Why are you doing it in such roundabout way?”

“These two have the ability, but their field of vision is narrow. I thought that even if I explained what Kokuryuu is, colliding head on and having a painful experience will make things faster”

“Painful experience, you say... well, Al understands too, so I think he will go easy on them”

While we were talking, the atmosphere in the room became heavy.  
The cause is naturally Al.

“Pretentious humans... did you think that you could do anything to us with that meager power of yours!”

Even though the two fell to their knees after being struck by Al, they undauntedly

stared back at him.

“You bastard, what are you! What is your purpose to disguise as a child!”

“Depending on the answer, we will kill you even if we have to exchange our lives for it!”

“Exchange?... Kukku, ha~hahaha! With your strength, you won’t be able to leave a single scratch on me!”

““Guh””

Al fired even more of his bloodthirst and a threatening dark aura wrapped around him.

While watching that, Claude and I were nonchalantly chatting.

“Al is in high spirits, isn’t he? How long does he plan on continuing?”

“Who knows... it would be better if they surrendered early though”

“Come to think of it, does Samantha-san, Henry or Megan know about us?”

“I spoke to them, but Samantha said she wanted to raise you as her own children, so if you guys like, please call her mother”

“Eh?... Is that fine?”

“Of course. I also have the same intentions after all”

“Th, then... err... umm... may I call you... Otousama too?”

When I nervously asked, Claude gently patted my head.

“Mmm... As I thought, daughters are nice. Can we call you Feli as well?”

“Yes!”

While smiling and delighted of the first existence in this world I could call ‘father,’ I heard a voice from the side.

“You seem to be having fun while forcing the troubles onto me. Feli, O-to-u-sa-ma”

When we turn towards the voice, Al was staring at us.

““Ah””

The other side apparently finished.

## CHAPTER 39

### SETTLING IN

---

When I check Riley and Olivia while being stared at Al, the two were huddled close together and shaking enough to make rattling noises.

(Poor children... what were done to them I wonder? But, it can't be helped. Al looks to be in high spirits, does he unexpectedly like things like this? He seems to be quite S-ish)

Noticing my eyes of pity, Al called out to me.

"Hey Feli, weren't you thinking something rude just now?"

"!?... S, stop joking Al, I wasn't thinking anything rude! Not even this tiny bit!"

My voice was hollow because he hit the bullseye.

"Hmm~... your eyes are swimming Feli... oh well. Claude, I will have you to let me call you Otousama as well"

"Yeah, of course. May I also call you Al?"

"Un, I don't mind if it's you. By the way, what about them?"

"Could you wait for a little?"

Saying such, Claude approached the two.

"Are you two all right?"

"Claude-sama, just what is that fellow!?"

"That guy is dangerous! Moreover, I also wasn't able to appraise the little girl I'm supposed to be in charge of! That little girl is dangerous too!"

Al and I didn't know whether to admire or be amazed by the two people who said what was on their minds while trembling with pale complexions, but Claude clearly denied the two's words.

"The two certainly possess large powers, but they are not dangerous... if you don't antagonize them, that is. I judged so after listening to their circumstances and getting to know their personalities. I understand your worries about me, my wife and people working in the mansion, but I would like to believe my judgment now. If you can do that, I will tell you about their circumstances"

"Claude-sama... understood. I will believe in Claude-sama"

"...Me too"

"Then, let's talk. What I'm about to tell you is known by His Majesty, representatives of every race, and Austin's party. First, Felice is—"

The two still didn't have any strength, so Claude-sama talked about our circumstances while the two were still sitting.

{It seems that those two aren't bad people}

{That's right... they were worried about Claude and wanted to protect those important to them, didn't they? But, their way of going about things was bad}

{Indeed, I wonder if they didn't realize that Claude-sama and others would be in danger if they fought here}

{I guess they weren't thinking straight after being hit by my bloodthirst}

{Ah~ ... that could have happened}

{I was holding back quite a lot too though}

While we were talking via telepathy, the sitting two stood up, moved before us and dropped on their knees. That startled me.

""I'm truly sorry!""

““Eh?””

“I have selfishly caused you discomfort without even listening to your circumstances first. With your permission, I would like to serve Albert-sama with all my sincerity”

“Me too! I have done something so rude. If you allow me, would you please let me serve you with all my heart, Felice-sama?”

““Please!””

The two lowered their heads, but I’m honestly a bit confused by their desperation. We were puzzled and unable to give a reply, so Claude stopped the two.

“Calm down you two... sorry about that Al, Feli. Both of them grew up in environment similar to Feli’s so...”

“Similar to mine?”

When I asked, Riley and Olivia spoke about themselves.

“I’m a child of a certain noble’s mistress, my mother died when I was ten and father sold me to a man as a slave because he didn’t want me anymore. Because I had fighting strength, I fought on front lines of a war as a battle slave, but I was saved by Claude-sama after losing a battle, and I’m now treated as person by everyone in the mansion”

“I was a merchant’s daughter. I was kidnapped by a certain organization when I was six and was trained to be an assassin. A few years later, the organization was crushed and I went to search for my family. However, in the process, I learned that the ones who guided the kidnappers to me... were my parents. Just when I became desperate and thought of killing myself, I met Okusama and got rescued by Claude-sama and the people of the mansion”

“The two had troubles at first not only with work but with the normal life as well. I think they will be able to support you guys because they have experience”

“I don’t really mind, you know? I understand those feelings of wanting to protect your important people”

“I’m good too. But, grasp the situation properly next time before acting. The one who

will be troubled is your employer after all. Also, unlike me, Feli is a genuine four-year-old. She might seem mature, but don't get it wrong. In the guard related things, Riley should give priority to Feli as well"

""Eh?... Then""

""Let's get along""

""Yes!""

While thinking that the issue is settled, Claude gave Riley and Olivia instructions just in case.

"Listen, just as Al said, perform your guarding duties with Feli in the center. Also, always be vigilant of kidnappings. And then, this is the most important thing, but..."

""Most important..."

"Be sure to teach them common sense. If they try to do something that is out of common sense, stop them. If you won't be able to stop them, be sure to report without a fail! Don't pamper them!"

""Haa?... Yes""

"You may not understand now, but you will eventually understand"

Claude looked at the two again and said with a serious expression.

"That was rude, Otousama. No matter how you put it, we have common sense at least"

"That's right, Otousama. We can properly hold back, we are not so heartless"

""Right~""

"I don't want to hear that from you! Where was the common sense in your actions until now!"

""Eh~?""



“Seriously... listen here Riley, Olivia, I can’t really tell whether these two really understand or not. Don’t take your eyes off of them”

““Yes!””

Because the answer was far better than before, Claude nodded in satisfaction, but there was knocking on the door.

Claude gave his permission to enter the room and Henry came in.

“Excuse me. The preparations are complete”

“Ah, the time is just right. Well then, let’s move”

We followed Henry and arrived in a large hall.

Dishes were lined up on a table and many people were waiting for us with smiles on their faces.

I was surprised that Evan and the representatives of the races were there among them.

“This is?”

“Evan and you guys are here too”

“Today is an important day of you becoming members of a family after all. It’s a welcome party”

While surprised by Evan’s words, Samantha approached us.

“Dear, did it go smoothly?”

“Yeah”

“Albert, Felice, you are our children starting today. Let’s get along”

The eyes of Samantha looked at us with nervousness, she was trembling a bit with anxiety.

Her eyes were the same as Claude’s when I called him father, so I answered cheerfully.

““Please treat me well. Okaasama!””

“!?... Yeah!”

After Samantha opened her eyes wide, she embraced us with a smile floating on her face.

“Then, shall we start?”

The party began with Claude’s words.  
Evan immediately started finding faults.

“You are quite childlike, aren’t you Fearfal?”

“It’s Albert. Have you already forgotten? Your Majesty”

“Stop it! I got chills. We are currently not in public so isn’t normal fine?”

“That’s unthinkable, Your Majesty”

“That’s why I told you to stop! Felice, tell him something”

“What do you mean? Your Majesty”

“...Even Felice... ugh...”

Evan burst into tears because of our cold attitudes so we decided to stop.

“Don’t cry, Evan. We were just joking”

“I’m sorry, Evan-san”

“What, do it more Al, Feli”

“He’s pitiable, so will we end it here today, Otousama”

“That’s right, Evan-san is crying after all, Otousama”

While we were talking, Evan looked at us in surprise.

“Otousama!?... Rather, what do you mean by today Felice, Albert!”

“Who knows”

Austin and Angela came over during the ruckus, so I asked Al to take a look at Angela.

{Al, how is it?}

{Un, it’s considerably small, but it’s definitely there. I can feel the magical power}

{It would be better to tell them, right? Angela-san is taking on requests and we have to come up with countermeasures}

{You’re right. But, let’s enjoy the party now}

{Un}

We ate tasty food and had an enjoyable time.

While talking with everyone, it came up that this house has two sons who couldn’t be here now because they live in the school’s dormitory.

They are still keeping quiet about us for now, planning to surprise their sons.

Because Samantha wished for a daughter, her eyes are glittering... and sparkling in excitement.

Before the party ended and Angela left, I decided to ask Claude to prepare a room.

“Otousama, I have something I want to say about Angela-san’s situation, could you please prepare a room?”

“I don’t mind but what happened?”

“U~mm... lend me an ear for a moment”

“N?”

Claude crouched down, so I whispered into his ear.

“In fact——and——that’s it”

“Really!?”

Claude stood up in shock after hearing what I have to say, so I nodded in affirmation.

“Yes, I had Al confirm it just a little while ago”

When Claude sunk into silence with a serious expression, Evan came asking in a worry.

“Claude, what’s the matter?”

“No... I’m sorry but we have something important to talk about, won’t you stay for longer? Evan, Austin, Angela... everyone if possible”

“Is it that serious?”

“Yeah... in a sense”

Because everyone decided to stay, we have moved to the prepared room.

Members are everyone we have talked with in the palace with the addition of Samantha, Henry, Megan, Riley, and Olivia.

When we entered the room, I immediately cast the “Space-time Barrier”.

Everyone except Austin and Angela who have seen it before were looking at me with surprised faces.

Austin spoke up first.

“This is that barrier? Just what has happened?”

“Umm... there’s something we have to say about Angela-san”

“Me? Which reminds me, you told me to ‘don’t run’ and ‘don’t fall’ this morning, didn’t you?”

“Is that so?”

When Angela said what I said, the quick people moved their gazes towards Angela’s stomach.

However, the concerned party was looking uneasy without understanding, so Al instantly dispelled that uneasiness.

“Don’t worry, it’s nothing bad. Angela... congratulations, you’re pregnant”

““ ..... Eh?”“

“I don’t think you can understand yet because it’s in the earliest of the early stages, but I can definitely feel the magical power from a baby!”

““Baby...””

“I have looked as well, so there’s no doubt. Otousama and Anemos, take a look too”

When the two approached Angela as told by Al, both Anemos and Claude nodded happily.

“I certainly feel a magical power. Austin, Angela congratulations”

“It’s tiny, but I definitely can feel it. Congratulations you two”

Finally caught up in understanding the situation, Austin and Angela quietly shed tears.

# CHAPTER 40

## TO PROTECT

---

After the two who cried when they found out about the pregnancy calmed down, we talked about the future.

Claude explained to Samantha and others who didn't know the situation.

When she learned of Angela's situation, she was so happy as if it happened to her.

"There's the last time so I would like to conceal it for as long as possible. Evan, do you have any ideas?"

"It's like Claude said, but we won't be able to hide it once the baby grows and the belly gets bigger. First of all, you should take a break from adventuring. Austin, did you accept any requests?"

"No, I have none at the moment so it's fine. But, I will be away from home if I accept any and I'm worried to leave her alone"

"I will talk with her, won't you take a shelter in the palace?"

"With the Queen? I'm sure she would take the initiative to cooperate, but there are many people coming in and out, so it's dangerous"

"Lewis... then, do you have any other good plans?"

"How about the three races take turns in sheltering her?"

"We wouldn't mind"

"Yeah, we will cooperate as well"

The representatives of the three races suggested cooperation, but the unfamiliar environment would cause a burden on the pregnant Angela, so the decision wasn't made.

At that time, Samantha who was close to Angela made a suggestion.

“Then, the Faust House will look after her. Right, Dear?”

“Samantha? I don’t mind, but...”

“Let’s do that, Angela. Austin is fine with that too, right?”

“...Is it all right with you? Sister-in-law-sama”

“Aneue, I’m thankful for the offer”

Surprisingly, Samantha is apparently Austin’s older sister.

{Since she’s older sister, that means that Okaasama is royalty right?... Nevertheless}

{Looks like it. Nevertheless}

{{They don’t look alike}}

The discussion advanced while we were surprised.

“It’s decided then. Everyone, I think you forgot, but I think that this house is currently the safest place for Angela and the baby. Angela has stayed over several times before and no matter what you say, this is the house of the country’s strongest magician”

“Stop praising him Samantha. But you are correct”

“It’s the truth after all. Which reminds me, Oniisama, you didn’t say anything to Sister-in-law-sama?”

“Yeah... that... I was too busy”

Claude spoke while Evan was lost for words.

“I told you to properly explain things to her, didn’t I? That person is worried for Angela. At the time of that incident too, she got ahead of the soldiers and nearly caused extermination”

“Well... look, I can’t speak with her... before speaking to Angela first, right?”

“Oy... don’t tell me that... you didn’t tell her about Al and Feli too!”

“That’s because I was busy in the signature hell since I returned! It can’t be helped!”

“Properly speak with her when we return today. I won’t be covering for you”

“Heartless!”

This country’s king seems to be kept on a short leash by his wife.  
Samantha advanced the discussion without minding the disheartened Evan.

“Rather than that, we have decided on our house then, right?”

“I would like to ask if it’s okay with Aneue and Claude”

“Don’t be so reserved, Austin. We will protect you properly, so leave it to us”

It seems that it has been decided for Faust House to shelter Angela.

{Al... I want to be helpful to Angela-san too}

{I thought Feli would say that. You just should move as you desire. I will help out too.  
But, it seems that moving openly would bring trouble, so stealthily, okay?}

{Ye~s}

Al and I called Riley and Olivia and moved to a place away from everyone.

“Say, Riley~”

“Yes, what is it, Albert-sama?”

“Are the people of this mansion trustworthy?”

“...Yes, you can trust them all”

“I see... I apologize if I offended you”

“There’s no need. It’s only natural thing to ask when it concerns Angela-sama”



“Are there other magicians beside Otousama? Also, what about other forces?”

“I wouldn’t call them equal magicians to Dannasama, but there are five. About the other forces, the people of the mansion are stronger than Olivia and I. In adventurer’s terms, there are B-ranks and some A-ranks as well”

“...Are the servants of other nobles like that too?”

“No, the Faust House is a special case. The Faust House has a family lineage of superior magicians for generations now and were targeted in many meanings. I heard that Dannasama was particularly excellent as magician when he was young”

“I see... so that’s why they picked up people to hire”

“It’s somehow incredible, isn’t it? I might have understood Okaasama’s meaning. Say Al, you see, I thought a bit, but even if we want to protect her, it’s not like we can constantly cling to her side, I was wondering whether there was something... like a talisman for example. Olivia-san, do you know of something?”

“You don’t have to use honorifics with me, Felice-sama. If it’s talisman, how about using bestowal on something you usually wear?”

“Bestowal... I haven’t done that before. How about Al?”

“I’m the same. It wasn’t necessary after all”

“If that’s the case, how about asking Meison-sama?”

“Meison-san?”

“Bestowal is applied on weapons and armor too, so asking a dwarf might be a good idea”

“I’m of the same opinion as Olivia”

“Since the two are saying that, how about asking? Feli”

“Un”

I immediately walked over to Meison and when I pulled on the hem of his clothes, Meison noticed and looked at me.

“What’s the matter? Felice”

“You see, I have something to ask you. If you don’t mind, could you come over there?”

“I don’t mind”

Meison agreed so we returned together to where Al was.

“So, what did you want to ask?”

“Actually, we would like to be of help to Angela-san too”

“We would stand out if we moved openly and it would be troublesome if we got entangled in something”

“That’s why we want to do it stealthily. That’s why we thought of making a talisman”

“And, we heard that dwarves are knowledgeable about bestowal”

“I see... since it’s like that, I will help you out”

“Thank you very much!”

“Thanks”

Meison agreed to help and we decided to choose what to make.

# CHAPTER 41

## TALISMAN?

---

In order to create a talisman, we must first decide what to bestow it on.

“What other things can be bestowed besides weapons and armor?”

“Anything that conducts magical power like metal and gems. Hair ornaments, necklaces, rings or brooches, many accessories can be bestowed”

“Something that wouldn’t look like a talisman at first glance would be better, wouldn’t it? Feli, why not make it from that thing you ‘picked up’ before?”

“What I picked up?... Ah, that thing?”

“Meison, can you take a look whether it can be used?”

“Alright. I will take a look... I have a bad feeling though”

I retrieve what I ‘picked up’ from the item box.

““Item box...””

Riley and Olivia were surprised by the item box while Meison was surprised by something else.

“...You have ‘picked up’ this?... Where?”

“If I recall correctly, that was when we left the Empire and went traveling”

“Right, right, I was practicing my search skill and there was a reaction I haven’t seen before, so we went to check it out”

“But there wasn’t anything special, this came out after pulling the rocks aside”

“We brought half of it with us just in case”

“We have returned the place back to normal, so I can fetch more if necessary”

While Al and I were casually talking, Meison was at the wits' end.

“No, no, no, no, this much is plenty. However, you ‘picked up’ something outrageous”

“That much?”

“Metals are copper, iron, gold and mithril, gem ores are ruby, sapphire, agate, amethyst, and others...”

“Riley... can this be called being ‘picked up’?”

“No, it was obviously ‘excavated’”

““...As expected of Albert-sama and Felice-sama”“

“That’s not something to be admiring!... Seriously, it’s best to use mithril for the metal. Any gem is fine. What about the shape?”

“U~n... if it’s about not standing out then a necklace would be good. You wouldn’t know about while it’s hidden under the clothes”

“You’re right. Can the bestowed things be distinguished?”

“Let’s see... they certainly can, but you wouldn’t know their effect without appraising them first”

“Appraisal, huh... then, how about trying several kinds? It would serve as camouflage each time a different one is used”

“That might work. But, what to do about the necklace? Meison, are you able to make accessories?”

“Weapons and armor are my specialties. I have the knowledge, but I’m not good at such delicate work”

““I thought so~”“



“Un!”

I got Al’s permission, so I started at once.  
The process of magic I thought of.

(First, little... about 5cm? And cut it)

“[Cutting]”

The gemstones were cut in an instant.

(Alright! Next is polishing, right? Burnising~)

“[Polishing]”

This also finished instantly and a round ruby was sparkling in my palm.

“I did it~!”

“You did it nicely, Feli”

““.....Meison-sama”“

“Don’t say anything... don’t ask anything”

““Yes”“

While I was delighted without being able to read the mood, Meison taught me about the bestowal.

“That’s great. All that’s left is to insert bestowal magic inside. The effect is decided by the amount of magical power, but you have to be careful not to exceed the medium’s tolerance, so you don’t destroy it, okay?”

“Ye~s”

“Can you look at it when I make it?”

“Yeah, I don’t mind”

While we were absorbed in the discussion, I had no way of knowing that Lewis and Blake who were farther away were thinking ‘I thought what they were doing, but isn’t it just a talisman?’ and that Henry and Megan were blocking Evan’s and co.’s field of vision.

As the result of the discussion, Austin and Angela will be staying here after three days with the pretext of being the stay-in private tutors of the Faust House’s adopted children.

Al and I decided to work in order to be in time for that day.

# CHAPTER 42

## PROTOTYPE

---

The discussion finished and everyone started their respective preparations.  
Evan's back was full of sorrow when he was going back, but I decided not to mind it.  
Al and I decided to work in my room.  
Riley and Olivia aren't here to help with the preparations.

"Would a chain be good for a necklace? Or would be a string better?"

"How about processing a few gems first and matching them up?"

"That's a good idea. Let's give it a go right away"

We both process the gemstones just like before.  
After a while, we lined up what we made.  
The gems are in circle, square and cylinder shapes with various sizes and different kinds.

"Fuu~ is this much all right?"

"I think so. What about the decoration?"

"U~n... can I try something?"

"Un"

I tried making it while recalling accessories from my previous life.

(If it's Angela-san, then emerald would be good... I will make the frame from mithril)

I let magical power flow throughout the mithril just like Meison taught me.

(Erm, through the gem, softly, softly... stretch it thinly, match the shape... done! Next, I will prepare an emerald and two diamonds in the same way, and then the frame... let's make it into a heart)



The finished product is a pendant with a round emerald in a mithril frame in the shape of a heart, one small emerald on the upper part of the heart and one small diamond on both sides.

“How is it? Al”

“Hee~ it’s my first time seeing such design. Is it perhaps from your previous life?”

“Un? Is that bad?”

“Of course not! Feli, you come up with the designs and let’s make it”

“Is that okay? Then, I will think about it”

After that, we made one after another and decided to try various bestowals.

“Bestowal is a type of magic, right?”

“That’s right. What shall we do? They have used an abortion medicine the last time, so we should probably do poison immunity, right?”

“I would like to put in some kind of recovery or defense when directly harmed”

“Also... concealment, or something that could hide the belly growth?”

“That might be good! Ah, a communication so we can immediately know if something happened”

“They make a pair, the other party has to have it as well”

“Ah~ I see”

I used bestowal while saying this might be good, that might be good and paying attention to not to exceed the tolerance using “The Mind’s Eye”.

After the sealing, I was curious about the star-like light dwelling in the gem, but I decided to ask Meison about it later.

In order to ascertain the effects, I decided to make accessories and divided them by their effects.

Necklace... poison immunity.  
Ring... defense.  
Bracelet... position grasp.  
Brooch... restoration.  
Hair ornament... concealment.  
Earrings... communication.  
Cuffs... recording.

“We have to let Meison take a look for us”

“He will apparently come tomorrow”

“Since we are at it, I would like to make something for everyone too. It would be a terrible if something happened to Austin and others, and I would like to give something to Otousama and Okaasama too”

“You’re right. Let’s work hard for a little longer then?”

“Un!”

I made designs which wouldn’t be strange for men to wear.  
Al and I forgot.

That everyone tells us that we ‘have no common sense’... if we remembered or there were other people here, we might not be doing such thing.

After a few hours, Riley and Olivia came to call us for dinner.  
We had dinner with the family, and I immediately fell asleep when I returned to my room because I was tired, but when I woke up in the morning, Al was there as usual.

“Morning, Feli”

“...Morning, Al”

When greeting him while rubbing my eyes, Olivia just came to my room.

“Good morning. Felice-sa... ma!?”

“Good morning”

“Morning~”

“Albert-sama!? Why are you here?”

“Because I slept here”

Al answered Olivia’s question with a smile.

“...Is that so?”

When Olivia seemed to give up, Riley arrived next.

“Olivia, do you know where Albert-sama is? He doesn’t seem to be in his room. There are no traces of sleeping too”

“Riley... if it’s Albert-sama then he’s here”

“Eh?”

“Riley~ morning~”

“Good morning”

Riley who was greeted upon entering the room greeted us back while staring in wonder.

“...Good morning. Albert-sama, Felice-sama”

Al returned to his room so we could fix our appearances, and then we headed to have breakfast.

Samantha and Claude were already seated and we began eating after we sat down.

“Which reminds me, what were you doing yesterday? I sensed magical power”

“Eh!? Nothing in particular”

“Is that so?”

When my eyes were swimming around from being stared at, Al gave me a lifeboat.

“We were practicing magical power manipulation. It’s very important after all”

“It certainly is important”

“How admirable. But, you mustn’t force yourselves until you get accustomed to your new lives”

““Ye~s. Okaasama”“

“Now then, it’s time to go to the royal palace. Samantha, don’t accompany these two in frolicking around too much. Meison should come over in the afternoon”

“Hmph! I know already”

Claude is going to work, so we moved to the entrance to see him off.

“I’m off”

“Please take care”

““Have a good day”“

Claude kissed Samantha’s cheek, stroked Al’s and my heads, boarded a carriage and left to the royal palace.

“Fufufu... now then, Al, Feli, let’s go shopping!”

““...Ye~s”“

A carriage immediately arrived and we left to go shopping.

After that, we visited clothing stores, general stores, even stores with things for children and it was already noon when we returned.

“Ah~! That as fun!”

““So tired~”“

After a short break, we had a lunch and waited for Meison to arrive.

# CHAPTER 43

## LET'S TRY USING IT

---

It became afternoon and Meison came over and he was guided to Al's room. Samantha is absent because of a tea party.

"So, how was it? Were you able to process the mithril?"

"We were! We intended to make only one at first, but it was so fun we made lots"

"It was certainly fun making things"

"Isn't that right? Let me see what you made. I have an appraisal as well, so let me take a look at the bestowals"

"Yes! Here"

I retrieved what we made yesterday from the item box and lined it up on the table.

"You made quite a lot. However, I have never seen a design like that. Did you guys come up with it?"

"Feli came up with the design. I just helped to make it"

"I see, I see... it looks good. There's light coming out from the gem, so the bestowal should be... n? Did I misappraise?"

Light appears to be dwelling inside the gems.

Meison who looked at the bestowals looked at it with appraisal again.

"...The hell is this~!"

Meison who confirmed the bestowals shouted and Riley and Olivia who were preparing the tea barged in.

""What happened!""

“You guys! Were you not with these two yesterday!”

“Eh!? Yes, both Riley and I were tidying up and putting things in order”

“Just what has happened?”

“What happened you ask... I can’t handle this alone. We are going to the royal palace. Send a messenger to Claude”

“Yes, right away”

Instructed by Meison, Riley and Olivia left the room.

“Umm... Meison-san. D, did I do something wrong?”

“Sorry, Meison. It looks like we overdid it again”

When Al and I were feeling down, Meison patted our heads.

“Sorry for shouting. I’m not really angry or anything. What you made came out really good. To the extent that I can say I saw something like that for the first time”

“Is that the truth?”

“We unintentionally became absorbed in making it”

“Don’t worry about it, when our young one swung a sword for the first time, he got so absorbed he was swinging it for five days straight until he collapsed”

“Five days!?”

“That’s incredible isn’t it...”

While listening to Meison’s story, Riley returned.

“I sent a messenger. The carriage is prepared, please use it”

We met Henry on the way when we were going outside in order to go to the royal

palace.

“Sorry, please inform Samantha-dono”

“Certainly. Albert-sama, Felice-sama, please have a safe trip”

““See you later”“

We have departed towards the royal palace together with Meison, Riley, and Olivia. When we arrived at the royal palace, Claude who was waiting at the gate inquired from Meison.

“Meison, what happened?”

“Calm down, Claude. It’s nothing bad, I just thought it would be better to let you know right away. Rather, you should rejoice”

“I should rejoice?... Oh well”

While feeling doubtful, Claude lifted me who was next to Meison up in his arms.

“Waa!? Otousama?”

“It will take time until we get to the room in that form. Here, Al too”

Saying such, he lifted Al too.

Al who wasn’t expecting that solidified in surprise.

“...Erm, am I not heavy? I could transfo—”

“Albert is my son. From here on out, you will be surely coming to the royal palace, so it’s better if others memorized your face. Besides, I’m trained so there’s no problem”

“...Then, please”

Saying such, he grasped Claude’s clothes and said a bit shyly.

After that, while walking within the palace, the people who happened to passby gave Claude who was holding two young children looks of surprise.

We went to the first room where Claude seated us on the sofa and he sat opposite of



us.

Meison sat next to us and Riley and Olivia prepared tea with the room's utensils. While I was looking around, Claude spoke up with a wry smile.

"This is my office. So, what happened?"

"Actually, while we were talking about Angela yesterday, these two consulted with me"

"Yeah, they were acting sneaky"

"They wanted to be helpful to Angela, but they thought that if they were to act openly, they would cause troubles instead, so they consulted with me about charms"

"Is that so?"

"That being the case, I taught them about bestowal"

"Hm~m... then, what you wanted to talk about is what these two made?"

"Yeah, well Lewis, Blake, and I had certain expectations since yesterday, but I didn't think it would like this"

Because not just Meison's, but Lewis' and Blake's names came out, I found it curious so I asked.

"Lewis-san and Blake-san?"

"Why?"

"Elves and Beastmen have good ears"

"Ah..."

"Come to think of it, Henry and Megan moved so we wouldn't be able to see what's going on there in the middle of our conversation"

"...Eh?"

While Al and I were dumbfounded, Riley who was pouring tea explained.

“I have told you so before, but there are many skilled servants among us, and among them are those with good hearing and those who can read lips”

Olivia next to Riley nodded too.

It appears that we were the only ones who thought that we were sneaky.

“Hey Al... let’s be careful not to get too absorbed in the future”

“Un... let’s do that”

We hung our heads in disappointment.

“Felice, show one of everything you guys made”

“Yes”

I did as Meison said, retrieved the items from my item box and lined them up on a table.

“It’s my first time seeing a design like that. This is... mithril? Did you prepare this, Meison?”

“No, the both the mithril and the gems used are theirs. They also processed it themselves. I didn’t do anything”

“What!?... That’s something. However, where did you get it?”

I gave the same answer I gave to Meison yesterday.

Claude was surprised but he didn’t say anything.

“It’s too early to be surprised, take a look at the bestowals”

“Bestowals?..... This is!?”

Claude who checked the bestowals opened his eyes wide in surprise and looked at the accessories with intense concentration.

“I see... so that’s why you came. Al, Feli, can you explain the effects?”

“That’s fine, but...”

“You aren’t angry?”

“Why? Different from praising, there’s no reason to be angry. Well, it would be better to restrain yourself in front of strangers”

““We will be careful”“

“Then, please explain”

Looking at Claude whose eyes were seemingly sparkling, Al and I were thinking the same thing.

((Ah... so that’s why he’s called a magic fool))

“First, the necklace has poison immunity, it would check the current status of the user and disable that which it determines to be a poison”

“The ring will automatically activate an invisible barrier three meters in diameter when it perceives hostile or malicious actions. It stretches even into the ground, so it will defend even against attacks from underground”

“Bracelet is GP... it will grasp the location of the user confinement in the case of kidnapping. A map with an indication will be displayed on this plate”

“Brooch is a recovery. It will automatically activate in the case of an injury or when the user’s stamina declines”

“Hair ornament is concealment. We come up with this so that Angela-san’s growing belly won’t be exposed. The user’s appearances will match the user’s imagination”

“Earrings and ear piercings are similar to telepathy. It allows communication between the wearers of the pair. You don’t have to speak out loud to communicate either”

“Cuffs is for recording. When infused with magical power, the cuffs will record sounds within a five-meter radius. The recording can be played again by infusing the magical power again and mentioning ‘playback’”

When we were explaining, the four were surprised at first, but their expressions gradually changed into those of giving up.

“What to say... you’ve made something incredible. To make so much just from yesterday’s afternoon”

Claude was saying with admiration, but although difficult to say, I told him honestly.

“Umm you see, Otousama... that’s not all of it”

“N?”

“See, if something happened to Austin and others, both Angela-san and the baby would be pitiful”

“Well, that’s true”

“We also wanted to give Otousama and Okaasama a present, Riley and Olivia would be also in danger as our guards”

““So we made lots!””

Saying such, I retrieved everything from my item box and everyone fell silent with their bodies shaking.

As I thought, we really did overdo it.

“To think that you wouldn’t make it only for Angela, but for us too!”

“To concerned even for Olivia and me!”

“Albert-sama, Felice-sama! You made it even for us who were so rude to you at our first meeting!”

“A present from my children, huh... how many years has it been? Those two became too good at talking and all their lovable charm disappeared. Samantha will be surely delighted”

They are apparently shaken with emotions.

Feeling relieved, Al decided to ask a certain request.

“You see, we made it, but we haven’t tried to properly put it into operation yet, so we would like to try it out”

“Is that so? Then, let’s use the practice hall. Let’s go immediately”

Hurried by Claude, we went towards the practice hall.

# CHAPTER 44

## ASSAULT?

---

We moved to the practice hall in Claude's arms again, but this time, we were watched by the soldiers training outside.

I wonder if children are unusual over here?

When we entered the practice hall, we decided to experiment right away.

"What shall we try first?"

"Let's see... how about the communication?"

"Then, it would be easier to understand if people who can't use telepathy try it"

"Then, would it be alright for Olivia and me to try?"

"Yeah, Feli hand it over to the two"

"Yes, do you two know ear piercings?"

"Yes"

"Then, chose the pair you like the most, okay?"

When I showed them the ear piercings, Riley chose the amethyst and Olivia the ruby one.

After pairing it, the two attached it to their ears.

"Then, make a proper distance"

"Understood. Riley, go over there please"

"Got it"

The two took around 10m distance between them and communicated in low voices first.

“This is Riley, can you hear me?”

“This is Olivia, I can hear you without a problem”

“Looks like there’s no problem. Try speaking in your minds next”

Al gave next instructions.

{Olivia, can you hear me?}

{Yes, I hear you Riley~}

After a little while, the two reported while facing us.

“I heard Olivia’s voice in both pieces”

“We were able to converse without a problem”

“Hmm... Felice, this pairing you spoke of, can it connect only two people?”

“No, it can pair several pieces. But, all members would hear the contents you would want to keep secret”

“I see... I thought it may be usable in a party, but”

“In that case, won’t it be alright if one side is for the personal use and the other for the party use?”

“Hoo, something like that is possible? Meison, would your party try it once?”

“Of course”

After that, we tested the bracelet’s location grasping, the hair ornament’s concealment, cuffs’ recording, and ring’s defense without problems.

When checking the cuffs, I heard Claude whisper ‘I can record that fellow’s promises now,’ but I pretended I didn’t hear that.

The problem is the necklace’s poison immunity.

“U~n, what to do about this? It’s not like we can let anyone drink posion”

“In that case, I will do-”

““No!”“

“What are you saying, Riley”

“However, if we don’t test it, it might not work when needed”

“That’s true, but. Ah, Feli can use magic to paralyze the target, can you not?”

“I can. But, Al can use it too, right?”

“I can, but I don’t understand the extent, so I might make a mistake and kill! Haha”

“...Is that so~”

““““ .....”““““

I draw away from Al while laughing because I didn’t know whether he was serious or not.

“Then... I will use numbing magic. Is that really alright with you? Riley”

“O, of course. I, I have trust... in Felice-sama!”

I can tell that he’s considerably trembling, but there’s no one to substitute him, so I decided to respect his intentions.

“[Paralysis] Weakest”

“Guh...”

Riley fell to his knees, the necklace shined and Riley stood up again.

“Are you all right? Riley”

“Yes, I felt numbness, but it immediately went away”



“It’s a success then!”

While feeling relieved by the success, Al dropped a bomb.

“Come to think of it, we made it on the hypothesis of the poison being consumed, isn’t it wonderful that it works for magic too! I’m glad we found out”

“Huh!? That reminds me...”

“.....!?”

“...I, I’m glad I could be of use”

I was dumbfounded, Claude’s, Meison’s and Olivia’s mouth were cramped and Riley was shaking, but I’m sure our thoughts about the grinning Al were the same.

(((((He definitely doesn’t understand!))))))

Various things happened and when we finished the experiments and were about to return to the office, that person appeared.

—*Baa~n!*

The one who appeared after breaking the door of the training hall was a suspicious person wearing full armor who immediately drew the sword and charged at Al.

—*Doka~n*

A cloud of dust whirled up and the view worsened.

““Al!””

“Albert!”

““Albert-sama!””

Then, in the cloud of dust, Al was taking a distance, but the assailant pursued without holding back.

It was a one-sided attack, but Al kept on dodging easily without a change in his complexion.

Riley and Olivia wanted to jump in, but Claude stopped them.

“Don’t get involved, you two!”

““Why! Claude-sama”“

“It’s not an opponent you can take on”

““Ku!”“

“Felice, you are quite calm, aren’t you?”(Meison)

“N~ That person is not serious after all. Well, the same goes for Al though. But, if we don’t stop them soon, his Ryuu switch will turn on”

“Ryuu switch? What’s that?”(Meison)

“His consciousness will be replaced with that of a Ryuu, his way of speaking will change, and he will lose all mercy. Although I say that, he will stop if I tell him to. It’s fine if it’s half a game, but he might kill his opponent if he gets serious”

After hearing my words, Claude and Meison panicked while Riley and Olivia started trembling.

It appears they have been traumatized.

“Wha!? How are you going to stop them!”(Meison)

“Feli, stop them if you can. It would be troublesome if something happened to that person”(Claude)

“Troublesome you say, Otousama... Then [Halt]”

When I used magic, the assailant’s movements stopped.

Then, Al spoke in dissatisfaction.

“Why have you stopped us. Even though it was about to get fun~”

“Seriously~ You know who that person is, right? You mustn’t be unreasonable!”

“She’s the one who attacked me though? She should have made a resolve. She attacked me after all. Well, I guess she didn’t go after Feli. The moment she did... I would kill her”

Saying such, Al sent heavy bloodthirst towards his assailant.

“Al!”

“Yes, yes, I will stop”

Al retracted his bloodthirst, so when I canceled my magic, the assailant sat down and breathed heavily.

While watching the assailant, Al coldly spoke to her.

“Be grateful to Feli. I don’t know what your purpose was, but I’m merciless towards those who show hostility towards me. Even if the opponent is the Queen”

““Queen!?””

While Riley and Olivia were startled, Claude and Meison sighed, and when I approached Al to calm him down, I got my cheeks rubbed against his instead. Calming down, the assailant—the Queen took off her helmet.

“Sorry about that. I heard there’s Kokuryuu here, so I couldn’t stand still and attacked without hearing about the circumstances”

“Why again... did I do something to you?”

“No! You didn’t do anything. I just love fighting against strong opponents!”

When Al asked if he perhaps has done something to her, she gave an unexpected reply.

(This person is the Queen, right? Her way of speaking is boyish, somehow, the image... which reminds me, she rushed in during Angela-san’s incident, they said she was such person, didn’t they? A musclehead... a battle maniac?)

“That logic... can’t you differentiate between good and bad things?”

“That’s... there’s no excuse”

At Al’s calm tsukkomi, she ended up feeling awkward and despondent.

“...Well, I will forgive you this time, but there’s no next time”

“Yes”

“Since it’s settled, how about introductions?”

Startled by Claude’s words, the Queen introduced herself.

“Forgive my impoliteness. I’m the Diances Republic’s Queen, Andria”

“I’m Kokuryuu Fearful. But, I’m Albert Faust now”

“I’m Felice Faust. Please treat me well”

When I introduced myself, Andria nodded in admiration.

“So you are Felice. Likewise, let’s get along. I’ve heard from Evan, but you really are a child, aren’t you? That reminds me, what were you doing here?”

“A little bit of experimenting”

“Experimenting? Have I disturbed you?”

“No! We have just finished”

“Seriously, how many times do I have to say it until you understand? Stop looking for strong opponents and trying to face them without thinking about consequences. In the first place, as the Queen—”

“I got it! I got it, okay? Leave it at that please!”

It appears that this wasn’t the first time.

“Haa~ Even though I want you to support Angela, I’m getting uneasy about it”

“N? What happened to Angela?... Was she perhaps harrassed again!?”

““Ha?””

After hearing Andria’s words, Claude and Meison leaked ‘perhaps’ from their mouths.

“I don’t think that should be it, but didn’t you hear from Evan-dono?”

“What? If it’s Evan, we were talking just until a little bit ago?”

“I hope you didn’t hear about Kokuryuu and rushed off in the middle of the conversation?”

“That’s... umm...”

Claude drew near Andria while glaring at her.

His tone became rougher too.

Judging by Andria’s reaction, it seems that it’s just as Claude and Meison thought.

At that time, footsteps approached from outside.

“Oy! Is Andria here?”

It was Evan and Lewis.

# CHAPTER 45

## MOVING

---

The time goes back a little, and on the next day after the Faust House party, the King of the Dianes Republic, Evan, was greatly perplexed.

“Evan-sama... give up already and please speak with the Queen. The more you delay, the bigger problem it will likely become”

“...I understand that, but”

“After being worried like this, you weren’t able to talk with her yesterday as well”

“Alright, I got it! I will speak with her now!”

Being nagged by Lewis, Evan got off his backside and went to the Queen’s place. The Queen welcomed Evan who visited early in the morning in wonder.

“Evan, what is it, so early in the morning?”

“No... I have something to tell you”

“Tell me?”

“Actually—”

Evan talked about leaving the Trust Kingdom and about Felice and Fearfal in order.

“Kidnapping... magic tool... child of taboo, huh... what is the Empire thinking! Moreover, they captured a Kokuryuu! Are they planning to wage war!”

“Who knows... but, it’s not like we could just stand and watch without doing anything. We are secretly cooperating with the Trust Kingdom. Fearfal... he’s Albert now. I haven’t even talked about this with Albert and Felice yet”

“Is that so... however, that girl Felice did really well to accomplish all of that. She

rescued the beastmen, stole the magic tool and above all freed the Kokuryuu... when our sons were four all they did was to stick to us, they absolutely wouldn't be able to do something like that. Is she really just a child?"

Andria asked while frowning.

"To be honest... all who came in contact with Felice probably thought that. Most likely, she's hiding something... or there's something that she can't talk about"

"Still, she's now living in this country and Claude has adopted her. Why... if you still have doubts, why the King of an entire country and his close aides are supporting her? Because of the Kokuryuu?"

Andria looked at Evan with strict eyes.

While wryly smiling, Evan spoke his thoughts while casting down his eyes.

"Kokuryuu... huh, that certainly is a reason"

"Are you planning to utilize the power of the Kokuryuu? Wouldn't that makes us the same as the Empire!"

Evan calmly answered Andria who was drawing near.

"It's not like that. The reason is not the Kokuryuu's "power" but "thoughts""

"Thoughts?"

"Kokuryuu possesses an enormous power, if it's to protect a human girl, he has many means. For example, taking her to live in his place of residence, living together without meeting anyone... and such"

"But, the Kokuryuu didn't do that"

"Correct, Fearfal understood what Felice needs and desires. That's why he came in contact with us, the humans"

"You mean that he's giving priority to the human girl rather than the Ryu himself?"

"Fearfal prefers Felice over everything. While he said, 'I won't forgive you if you try to

utilize our powers,' he would lend a hand if Felice desired so"

"Then, as I thought, it could be dangerous depending on that girl?"

"Fearfal said this. 'Felice cleared the road that led only to death by herself. However, no matter how strong she is, she's still just a child. Experiencing no feelings of affection and being exposed only to hatred and anger... while exposed only to such negative emotions, she was never stained with them and instead became sensitive to them. Such Felice, although unconsciously, wasn't wary of you guys. That's why I spoke to you.'"

"I understand why she wasn't wary"

"After slipping out of the Empire, the two were apparently on a journey for several days and Fearfal separated from her for a little bit when she fell asleep. When he returned... she was crying while sleeping. The person herself doesn't realize, but Fearfal who tried it several times figured out that she unconsciously cries when he separates from her. When they were with us, Fearfal once separated from us, but Felice didn't cry at all. I didn't know until I heard about it from Fearfal"

"I see. That girl unconsciously felt the true nature of Evan and others. However, I would like to confirm just how much power the Kokuryuu possesses"

Hearing Andria's words, Evan sighed as if giving up.

"Haa~ You just want to fight, don't you? Stop it, it would be impossible even for you who is S-class"

"The more you say, the more—"

Before Andria could finish, there was knocking on the door and Lewis entered.

"Excuse me. Have you finished talking?"

"No, were are still talking, but did something happen?"

When Evan asked for the reason, Lewis spoke while laughing.

"Kusukusu... actually, there's a certain rumor floating around the royal palace. I



thought of reporting it”

“What, is it an interesting rumor?”

“Yeah... I’m told that the always calm and collected, hard to approach Prime Minister Claude-dono is walking around with two unfamiliar children in his arms”

Hearing the contents of the rumor, Evan got surprised.

“What, the two came? Claude that fellow, why didn’t he inform me!”

“So you wouldn’t skip your work, right?”

“Nugu... if he’s like—”

—*Ban!*

When he looked towards the source of the sudden sound, he saw Andria hitting the table with her body trembling.

“Now... the Kokuryuu is here right now? To think that the opportunity would come so fast!”

Saying such, Andria sprang out of the room.

Lewis who couldn’t grasp the situation yet and the troubled Evan who left because he knew the future development.

(I’m begging you, please don’t hurt Felice)

And currently, Andria was sitting in seiza while being scolded by Lewis who on occasion explained what Evan was supposed to explain before.

In the meanwhile, Evan apologized to Al and me.

“Sorry. Her head is not bad, but she dislikes doing things in a roundabout way and runs wild when it comes to fighting strong opponents”

“The person herself said the same thing, but is the country’s Queen supposed to be doing that?”

“She understands that, but she quite can’t get cured. I would like her to learn from this a little, but... haa~”

“Nevertheless, Queen is a strong person, isn’t she?”

“Well, she has good movements for a human. About the same as Austin”

“Even though I may look like this, I’m an S-class adventurer after all”

It appears that Lewis’ scolding finished, so Andria entered the conversation.

“You are an adventurer!?”

“Former one. I had no plans to succeed the house as the Count’s 3rd daughter and I liked fighting, so I left my home to become an adventurer. Before I noticed, I became S-class”

“Why did you become Queen? Speaking bluntly, you are not that type, right? Why did you marry Evan?”

“Al, you don’t have any delicacy, huh”

“Eh?”

When I reproach Al, Andria spoke while laughing.

“It’s as Albert said, Felice. My way of speaking turned out like this after adventuring for so long. I do my best in the formal places, but it’s quite difficult. The reason we married... is because I was deceived”

““Deceived?”“

When Al and I looked at Evan, he awkwardly averted his eyes.

“While living as an adventurer, I came across Austin’s party. Evan was there as well. We were drawn to each other, but I was just a temporary member so the time to say goodbye arrived. At that time, Evan said “I don’t want to part with you. We might need to throw everything away, but please marry me.” to which I agreed and the place I was

brought to was the royal palace”

“Then, you didn’t know Evan was a King!?”

“He was just a prince at that time though”

“You married well. For being a deceiver”

“Hey! Don’t say such disrespectful thing. I was the 3rd Prince, so I intended to leave the royal palace and even though I may look like this, I’m still an A-class adventurer! It’s just I wanted to inform my family before getting married... and yet”

““A-class?... Really?””

“What’s with that reaction!”

“Rather than that, what happened next?”

“Rather than that!?”

Although receiving a shock, Evan continued with the story.

“...Oh well, everyone was delighted about the marriage and we were told we could hold the marriage in the palace. But, that was a trap”

“Trap... what did they do?”

“Once the marriage ceremony began, I gradually began finding it strange. I thought it would be just my family, but nobles and people from friendly nations participated as well”

“My family came too. I found it strange since we weren’t in contact after I left from home”

“And then, I understood everything with Father’s last remark. Father said “Our country’s Crown Prince has tied the knot of marriage. Please, watch over these two from now on” to his subjects”

“Both Evan and I were dumbfounded and when we came to, all of the subjects have

already left”

“That’s... but, why did he do this to you even though Evan-san has older brothers”

“That I will tell you about”

Saying such, Lewis spoke about those days.

““Evan for the Crown Prince,” such opinion was there since a long time ago. Above all, both of his elder brothers desired such as well. However, as Evan-sama had vagrant habits and desired to be an adventurer, it wasn’t possible to speak with him. As it was unreasonable to advance, Evan-sama didn’t have any allies in the royal palace except his family. While thinking that if there was at least someone who would walk the same path with him, Andria’s existence was a godsend”

“Indeed, Andria wouldn’t betray him”

“Yeah, because we knew that the two were attracted to each other, we immediately investigated about Andria. About the person herself, her family and her circumstances. If not suitable, let them live as they wanted, if suitable let them live in the royal palace for the country’s and its citizen’s sake”

“When I heard about it for the first time, I thought I was betrayed by my family and friends and shouted: “I married Andria to live a peaceful life, to lead a happy family life, not to live the confined life of royalty!”“

“We also couldn’t refute his words because we deceived them, but...”

““But?”“

Evan answered instead of Lewis.

“I was hit”

“You were hit!?”

“By your Father?”

“No, by Andria who was sitting next to me. “Stop selfishly deciding on what will make

me happy!" she hit me quite hard while saying such. I nearly died"

Looking at Andria since I found it unexpected, she told me the reason behind hitting him.

"Naturally! I would resist if the predecessors were thinking only about us, but their actions put a priority on the country and the citizens rather than us. Besides, they properly thought about Evan. And yet, Evan could think only about us, blaming his family and friends. Sure, I won't be able to adventure anymore and the freedom I had until then would disappear, but I thought that I would be happy just by being by Evan's side"

"I calmed down after being hit by Andria. If they indeed planned to disregard my will, all that needed to be done was to tell "become the king." But, Father didn't do so. Besides, I would have Andria, Lewis would stay by my side and Claude would help me out, so I made a resolve"

"It was a resolve made from me hitting the Crown Prince, but everyone was happy for some reason"

"They were surely happy because "Evan won't be able to escape from his reins" you know?"

"Yeah, but it was really terrible after that. Evan had to undergo the King training and I the Queen training. Because I'm like this, I also got harassed by the noble ladies. But to me, I thought it was pretty cute from them. However, I wasn't displeased. That's why Felice... I'm really thankful about Angela's case. I who can only fight wasn't able to heal Angela's anguish. Thank you "

To Andria, Angela's case wasn't somebody else's problem.

Andria was also regretful about not being able to protect the little life within Angela.

"No. I think the reason Angela-san didn't give up is thanks to Andria-san's and everyone else's support"

"You think so? That would be good then, but"

"Besides, we have just started. This time, your power would be necessary to protect Angela's baby too"

“That’s right! Once the baby is born, you can advise her on parenting and stuff like that too”

“I see... that’s right. It has just begun”

After that, we were asked by Evan “just what were you doing in the practice hall,” but after lazily deceiving him, we split up with Meison and returned to the mansion. Several days later, Austin and Angela moved to the Faust House. Blake and Meison helped them with the baggage.

“Please treat us well from now on”

“Best regards”

“Yes, yes, this much is enough for greetings, let’s carry the baggage in. Your room is next to Felice’s”

The servants carried the baggage inside and we moved to the lounge.

# CHAPTER 46

## FIRST PRESENT

---

Entering the lounge, we decided to speak about the future.

Before that, Al and I have to go to pick up Evan, Andria, and Lewis first.

We wanted to come in carriage first, but because we unfortunately can't trust everyone in the royal palace, Al and I decided to teleport there to prevent the information from leaking.

"Then, we are going to pick up Evan-san and others"

"It won't take much time"

""[Transfer]""

We instantly move to Evan's office where he, Andria, and Lewis were waiting.

"Sorry to have kept you waiting"

"Can you go immediately?"

"Yes, there's no problem. Please"

We take the three and transfer to the Faust House.

Evan asked after transferring.

"As I thought, the transfer is so convenient. Say, could I learn it too?"

"I think you could"

"Where do you plan on going after learning it?"

"Everyone would be troubled if Evan-san disappeared in the middle of things"

"Don't be ridiculous. If you want to learn it, do it after getting everyone's permission"

“Wha!? I didn’t really think of s, slipping out from work to play or anything!”

““...He was thinking about it”“

“Ha! Y, you’re wrong! I wasn’t!”

““Fu~n”“

Lewis and others were looking at Evan with judging eyes, but Andria who was the only one with same thoughts as Evan looked a bit disappointed.

“Now then, let’s leave teasing Evan at that and get down to the business”

As Claude said, the discussion started.

The subjects were,

1. Angela mustn’t leave our grounds as much as possible until the stable period. When going to the garden, Angela mustn’t go alone.
2. When outing while Austin isn’t around, must be together with Albert and Felice. It won’t be strange for bodyguards to be around when with them.
3. While in the mansion, educate Albert and Felice.
4. Order everything necessary for childbirth directly from Robert.

We decided on these four for the time being.

“I think it will be suffocating for a while, but are you all right with it?”

“No Claude-sama, I don’t think it will be suffocating at all. I’m grateful for your concern”

“What are you saying, Angela. Childbirth is a great task. You must prevent accumulating too much stress. If it’s difficult to talk with us, make sure to talk with Austin”

“That’s right, Angela. However, it’s impossible for men to know how difficult the childbirth really is. If you are anxious, don’t hold it back and talk with us”



“Yes, thank you both”

Angela cheerfully thanked Andria and Samantha after hearing their words of experience.

I was asked whether there are any other opinions, so I told them of a certain worry I have.

“Umm, there’s one thing on my mind. But, I might be overthinking it”

“What is it?”

“Before that Otousama, is there anything besides my magic such as recovery methods, magic, witchcraft, or item in this world that could cure Angela-san? Even if it’s a legend”

(‘This world’ huh... as I thought Felice is... no, rather than that)

Suppressing the thoughts that came to his mind, Claude who was trying to stay concentrated didn’t notice Al who was looking at him.

“Let’s see... there’s nothing in methods, magic or witchcraft. As for items, there’s the “Drop of Star” that’s supposed to be able to cure any injury or illness, but I haven’t seen the thing myself, so it’s kind of a fairy tale”

(There’s nothing as I thought~ ... then, it’s dangerous, but I have to do it)

“In that case, I think it would be better to officially announce Angela-san’s recovery first, and officially announce her pregnancy to the nobles once she enters the stable period. And then, we have to think how to explain the recovery of Angela-san’s body”

“Wait Felice, is that... perhaps related to what you said a little while ago?”

“Yes, Otousama... If we don’t make it known that Angela-san’s body recovered and announce the child’s birth, the people who didn’t see her pregnant would say that it’s an adopted child. There’s a high possibility that they won’t believe that Angela-san gave birth”

“Indeed. And if they find out she recovered, they would inquire about the method”

“Yes, if we don’t give a clear answer, they would say we lied”

“In that case isn’t it enough for us to give testimony. They can’t simply deny the royalty’s words, can they?”

“That wouldn’t have a meaning. There’s no meaning in Angela-san’s allies who are gathered here to give testimony. They may say “we are being deceived by the King and his retainers” instead”

Everyone except Al was at loss for words.

“We wouldn’t do such a thing!”

“Calm down Andria! It’s just an assumption”

“Evan... I’m sorry. However... such a thing”

It wasn’t just Andria as other were shaking too, but Evan, Lewis, and Claude seem to understand.

Meanwhile, Al showed agreement in my concern.

“The truth doesn’t matter to those guys. If we don’t demonstrate the method used to cure Angela, even if they understand with some doubts left, it would become a problem in the future again”

“That’s why we have to take advantage of the gaps no matter how small they are”

“However, how? Develop a magic?”

“No Otousama, we need to prepare a person with similar circumstances to Angela-san’s”

“What do you mean?”

While everyone was perplexed, I asked Angela.

“Angela-san, do you know a woman who is ill or has an injury that prevents her from having children from the town or the surroundings?”

“Yes, I got to know people with similar circumstances to mine when searching for a way to heal myself”

“Are you close with any of those people?”

“Hmm... two adventurers and one noble”

“One noble? Incidentally, that person’s status is?”

“She’s the wife of Earl Smith, she was the same way as me...”

Angela hung her head down sorrowfully.  
When Al asked about the Earl, Austin replied.

“That Earl didn’t divorce, did he?”

“His wife is his childhood friend whom he cherishes very much. His wife once suggested him to divorce her, but Earl didn’t want to separate from her”

“Are you close with Earl?”

“Well I’m, but Claude would probably be the most”

“Otousama is?”

When Al and I looked at Claude, he told us about the Earl.

“His name is Garrett Smith. He’s my junior and excellent magician. He’s good-looking, but because he has no interest in others, he won’t accompany you when you try to court him. His interest towards us is normal, so he will talk to us, but his wife Rebecca comes first in the end. I have my doubts, but Felice. Are you planning to heal Rebecca?”

“I’m not planning to heal Rebecca-san only, but also some other people as well. I think of initially healing injuries and illnesses and incorporating the people”

Lewis nodded in consent to my words.

“I see, if there are several cases, there would be no doubts of Angela’s recovery”

“Yes”

“However, that would expose Felice”

“There’s no problem with that. I will transform”

“Transform... you are able to do that now that I think of it”

“The problem is whether the target group would believe me or not”

“That will be our job. Claude, please negotiate with Earl Smith and Austin with the adventurers”

““Got it”“

It has been decided that we will treat the commoners while Claude and Austin are negotiating.

(Would the setting of “passing by magician” be alright?)

The discussion has finished, so we decided to hand out the presents.

Incidentally, we handed them to Samantha and Claude yesterday. Being crushed in Samantha’s deeply moved embrace and being rescued by Claude is still fresh in my memory.

Such Samantha was currently waiting with sparkles in her eyes.

“Everyone, Al and I have presents for you”

“What? What is it?”

Evan asked while excited like a child.

I retrieved the bestowed items from my item box.

“This is... bestowed accessory... magic tools? It’s my first time seeing such design. It’s well made”

When I got embarrassed by Lewis’ praise, Samantha said happily.

“Feli came up with that. Al and Feli did everything from manufacturing to the bestowal!”

“It wasn’t just us, Okaasama. Otousama, Meison, Riley, and Olivia helped us with the experimenting too”

“Right, right, we wouldn’t be able to make it just by ourselves”

“It’s still amazing, so it’s fine!”

Samantha was greatly joyful, her tension high.

“The effects are divided for each kind, so choose whichever is to your liking, okay? If you’d like to change the design, say and we will re-do it”

When I explained about the effects, everyone’s face was gradually cramping.

After that, an exchange that went like “I can’t receive something so precious” countered with “we made it so it would be used so please use it” followed by “at least a suitable compensation” then “I told you it’s a present!” went on, so they calmed down after Al “we can make this much at any time, and the materials didn’t cost us anything, so accept it... you will accept it, right?” said a threat-like sounding sentence.

After that, we sent Evan and Andria off with transfer and dissolved for the day.

## CHAPTER 47

# START OF ACTIONS

---

A few days passed since Austin and Angela moved in and I'm currently walking with Al around the town.

Our purpose is to look for wounded and sick people, so I changed my appearances.

Al returned to his young man appearances and is wearing glasses and robes.

I have transformed to my previous life's—Sayo's appearances while wearing robes.

In this form, no one would connect me with Felice.

"That is [Sayo] , huh. What are you going to do about your name?"

"Un. I may not be able to respond to a different name as I thought. What about Al?"

"I'm fine just like that. Al is pretty common after all"

"Got it. Would it be better to return earlier today? Okaasama seemed worried"

"Sure. Feli aside, I didn't think she would be like that to me as well"

This time, there was a slight problem because we are outing without guards.

That's because we are not just outing, but we are outing with the premise of causing trouble.

They were worried when it was decided too, but because my feelings to go out were strong, Okaasama embraced us without letting go.

We somehow managed to depart after cheering up Claude and the other three.

"You being Kokuryuu is irrelevant to Okaasama, you know?"

"You think so?"

Al seemed to be bewildered about that, but I thought that he has to get used to at least that much, so I didn't say anything.

"Nevertheless, how do we search for injured people?"

“Austin-san said that people normally go to clinic, but because the fees are high, there are people who don’t receive treatment and pass away, didn’t he?”

“The clinics are in the jurisdiction of the church, so Evan was vexed that the country can’t intervene. When the government tried to construct a clinic, the church apparently forced them to stop saying something like it’s a blasphemy against the god which will bring calamity upon the country”

“The hell is that!”

“Using the name of God, they only think of gaining profit”

“That’s ridiculous... even though there are people dying, even though they could be saved”

“Right... Feli just has to help them a little this time”

“Un... I will do my best!”

We decided to take a look at the clinic first.

We arrived at a clean, 3-story building.

There was a cafe right on the opposite side, so we decided to sit on the terrace seats and observe for a while.

“There has been a lot of people coming in and out by a carriage since a while ago”

“Moreover, they don’t seem particularly ill. Lemme see... u~mm, hangover and heavy stomach? And then, a cut on the fingertip from an insect bite... uwaa~ to use magical power so excessively... eh!? That right now cost one gold coin, is he stupid?”

Al started grumbling while watching the clinic.

“Say Al, what are you talking about since a while ago?”

“Eh? I was curious about the inside so I looked through”

“Looked through!?”

“Feli can do it too, you know? Give it a try”

I was thought the know-how by Al and fell in silence after seeing the symptoms of patients, the methods of treatments and its cost.

“Feli... I understand how you feel, but you must not yell, okay?”

“I know”

While I was trying to calm down my feelings, the clinic became noisier. When I looked there, I saw a man in his twenties hitting the door of the clinic and man and woman in their thirties carrying a teenage boy.

“I beg you, help us! My friend was injured by a monster and lost consciousness!”

“What is this ruckus about”

A bald man in his forties walked out of the clinic and frowned as soon as he saw the visitors.

“Please! Save our friend!”

“That child over there? Let’s see... then, I will save him for 10 gold”

“10 gold coins!? That’s impossible! Such large sum of money...”

“Then I can’t treat him, leave”

Hearing the man’s words, the man carrying the wounded boy and the woman beside him opened their mouths.

“Wait a moment, please! We can’t get the money immediately, but we will definitely pay, so please save our son!”

“We are A-rank party [Red Bonds]. We will make money right away, so please help us!”

“Don’t be ridiculous. Who is going to pay if you die during the request? Leave if you can’t pay right away... well, with a wound like that, he can’t be saved anyways”

Saying such, the man went back into the clinic.



Although people were looking at the adventurers with pity, there wasn't anyone that called out to them.

"Shit! Is there nothing we can do!"

"...Let's return home. I don't want my son to die in a place like this"

"Dear... ugh, I'm sorry. Mother can't do anything for you... I'm sorry"

The adventurers stood up and begun walking home.

After a short while, when they returned to their 1-story home and laid their son on the bed, there was knocking on their door.

When the man in his twenties opened the door instead of the parents, he saw two people clad in robes.

"Sorry, but we are busy right now. What do you want?"

"We are travelers. Actually, we saw what happened at the clinic a little while ago and it was on our minds, so we followed you"

"What?... What is your purpose!"

Hearing my words, the man glared at us while being cautious.  
The father who noticed the ruckus came.

"What is the ruckus about, John"

"Eric! These fellows were following us!"

"...Your business? If it's not urgent, leave it for later. Right now..."

"Because your son is on the verge of death now?"

"You!"

Because of Al's words, John got angry and bloodthirst started oozing from Eric.

"Al, your way of speaking! Excuse me, won't you let me take a look at your son if you'd like? I can use healing magic"

“Really! Eric, let’s have her take a look!”

“Wait... what is your goal? If you were at that place, you must understand that we don’t have money”

When Eric pointed out, John who was delighted started glaring at us again.

“We don’t want money. We just want you to hear our request”

“Request? Just what...”

“Rather than that, quickly let us in. Or it will really be too late”

“...Got it”

“Eric!?... You bastards, if you try something funny, I will cut you down”

“You will?... Well, do as you please”

“Wha!”

“Al! I’m really sorry”

“No, follow me”

We are led inside and when we enter the bedroom, the woman was cautiously watching us.

“Katie, they are healers. She will look at Dante”

“Healers?... Can we trust them?”

“Don’t know. But, he will die if we don’t do anything”

“...I understand”

Katie moved aside and I came to Dante’s side and used “The Mind’s Eye” on him.

(The laceration is horrible... he even has internal injuries and the bones are broken in several places... poison too, huh... but, if it's like this)

I take Dante's hand in mine, concentrate on the magical power and activate the magic.

"[Heal]"

Dante's body emitted a faint light and when the light subsided a few minutes after. Thanks to Dante's injuries getting healed, his breathing calmed down.

"It's finished. All of his wounds are healed"

When I turn around, the three people were dumbfounded.

"Is he really... healed?"

"They said that he couldn't be saved"

"...Dante~! I'm glad... sniff, thank you! Thank you very much!"

Katie embraced Dante and gave her thanks while crying.

"I think his consciousness will return soon, so if you have something nutritious let him eat it, okay?"

"Got it! I will go buy something!"

Saying such, John vigorously jumped out.

"Oy, John!... Seriously that guy... let me thank you again, thank you very much for saving our son. I'm the leader of the A-rank party [Red Bonds] Eric. That's my wife Katie and son Dante. The one who rushed out is Katie's younger brother John"

"Best regards"

"I'm Sayo. Please to make your acquaintance"

"I'm Al. Best regards"

“Let’s not stand while talking and move to the living room”

“I’m sorry but I will stay by Dante’s side until he wakes up”

Guided by Eric, we moved to the living room.

# CHAPTER 48

## COOPERATIVES

---

While drinking tea prepared by Eric, John returned.

“I’ve returned! How is Dante?”

“He’s still asleep. Katie is by his side”

“Is that so? Then, what about the meal? I can’t cook”

“Ah~ that’s right. It’s impossible for me as well and Katie won’t move”

Unable to just watch the troubled two, I proposed to make it.

“In that case, shall I make it?”(Feli)

“Is that alright?”(John)

“However, to let our benefactor cook”(Eric)

“Please don’t worry about it. It wouldn’t be good to make after Dante-san wakes up. But, please ask Katie-san as well”(Feli)

“Is that so? Then, we will leave it to you. I’m going to ask Katie”(Eric)

Eric went to ask Katie who requested me to make it, so I decided to make it at once. When I went to the kitchen, Al followed me.

“Al, what’s the matter?”

“...Nothing”

“Are you angry about something? I won’t understand unless you say it”

“...Then, I will say it but... why is Feli cooking? Even though only I am supposed to eat

Feli's cooking"

To think that the real reason was about cooking.

"Eh? Such a thing?"

"Such a thing!? You said such a thing!"

"Ah~ sorry"

"You have no sincerity!"

"Eh~ then... I will make sweets just for Al the next time! It's the first time for the sweets, right!"

"Sweets... alright. I will forgive you this time"

(Forgive me, he says... Al is occasionally such a child, isn't he?)

Recovering the mood, I start cooking.

First, I make a warm stew full of ingredients.

I make it efficiently with magic not to waste time.

Next, I make a dressing for finely chopped vegetables.

Lastly, the main meat dish made with the Big Horn meat served between two slices of bread like a tonkatsu<sup>1</sup> sandwich<sup>2</sup> instead of rice as there wasn't anything like that.

(Mustard depends on the preferences, so let's keep it separate)

For some reason, this world has flavorings similar to my previous world, so rice does actually exist, but it's unfortunate as there is none in this house.

"Finished! Is this much enough I wonder?"

"It smells nice. Looks tasty"

"Want to taste the stew for me? Here, say ahh~"

"Un! Ahh~ ... it's delicious Sayo!"

“Ehehe, thank you Al”

When I had the stew tasted, an embarrassed voice called out to us.

“Ah~ sorry for disturbing. Dante has woken up”(Eric)

“Eric-san! That’s good. The meal is done, but does it seem like he could eat?”(Feli)

“Yeah, I will call him over”(Eric)

“Then, I will make the preparations”(Feli)

Al and John who came earlier helped to prepare the table.

Eric and others came and we started eating after Dante introduced himself.

“Are you okay with us eating as well?”(Feli)

“Of course. You have made it in my stead, so please eat up”(Katie)

“Nevertheless, it looks good. What is this thing with the bread?”(John)

John asked me, so I explained to him how to eat the tonkatsu sandwich.

“You eat it with hands. If it’s too difficult to eat, you dip it in the mustard like this, it’s very tasty. It depends on your preferences though, so it would be better not to paint it all over”(Feli)

“Hee~... mugumugu... tasty!”(John)

“John! Seriously, you. But, it really is delicious”(Katie)

“It is. This tonkatsu sandwich also seems easy to carry around”(Eric)

“The stew is also delicious. Also, this thing poured over the salad. It’s refreshing and easy to eat. Kaasan should make it too”(Dante)

“You think so? Sayo, excuse me but would you please teach me how to make it?”(Katie)

“Yes, of course”(Feli)

After the meal, we clean up and get down to the business.

“Umm, I’m truly thankful for saving me. I heard from Kaasan and Tousan that I would be dead without your help”(Dante)

“Please don’t mind it. It’s something we have done with a purpose after all”(Feli)

“What is that purpose? You said you don’t need money”(Eric)

“Come to think of it, you said you have a request?”(John)

“Yes, the request we have for you is to introduce those wounded or ill who can’t afford the medical treatment at clinic to us”(Feli)

“Adventurers like you are fine as well. Of course, we won’t take any money”(Al)

“““Ha?”“““

“Eh? You will treat them without taking any money? I, who received the treatment as well can’t say anything, but why?”

“I’m sorry but we can’t tell you that. In order to complete our purpose, we have to help as many wounded and ill as possible”

“That’s why we won’t accept money. We are giving treatment because of our self-interest”

Hearing our words, Eric and others got lost in thoughts.

It’s understandable, they must be bewildered about the purpose of healing the wounded and ill.

After a while, Eric spoke up.

“You can’t talk about that purpose no matter what?”

“Yes”(Feli))

“If we refuse?”(Eric)



“We won’t do anything. We will just keep lookout at the clinic again”(Al)

After staring at us for a while, Eric accepted to cooperate.

“Alright. We will cooperate”(Eric)

“Dear... is that fine?”(Katie)

“Most of the adventurers can’t afford to get treatment at the clinic. In addition, their families too. I think that even if it’s just for a temporary improvement, I should cooperate”(Eric)

“Certainly, there was an adventurer who resigned because he couldn’t go to the clinic. That fellow, he said that he has to earn money somehow because his child will be born soon”(John)

“John... indeed. I also have someone in mind, so I will try talking with them”(Katie)

“I also have a classmate with a sick person in the family. I speak with him”(Dante)

“Thank you in advance”(Feli)

“Then, we will excuse ourselves today. We think of coming here tomorrow around ten o’clock, but”(Al)

“Got it. We will talk with them by then”(Eric)

We began walking home.

I began talking after walking for a while.

“We don’t seem to be followed”(Feli)

“Are they good people, I wonder? But, we won’t know whether they will cooperate until tomorrow, so we can’t be negligent”(Al)

“Un. Would it be better to inform home that we are returning?”(Feli)

“I think so. Okaasama must be worried”(Al)

I decided to use the earring at once.

It's a good practice to get accustomed to using it just like the telepathy.

{Olivia, can you hear me? We are returning now}

{Felice-sama, I will inform Okusama}

{Alright. We will transfer to my room in ten minutes}

{Understood. Take care}

Ending the communication, I conveyed it to Al.

"We will transfer to my room in ten minutes, okay?"

"Alright"

When we transfer in my room right on time, Samantha was waiting for us.

"Al, Feli, I'm glad you are safe! Did something happen? Are you not injured?"

"We are fine, Okaasama"(Feli)

"We treated only one person today. That person's family will help us out"(Al)

"Is that so? But, there might be dangerous people around, so you have to be careful, okay?"

""Yes""

The very same day, Al pestered me to make sweets, so I borrowed a little space from the Head Chef and made a pudding.

While I was making it, not only Al but the Head Chef was watching me too, so I was a bit uncomfortable, but I somehow safely made it.

I couldn't wait for the hardening time, so he was quite surprised when I used magic, but that's a trivial thing.

The problem was during the eating time.

"Let me eat a mouthful?"

“No way! This is something Feli made just for me!”

“But, it’s my first time seeing this pudding? you know? It’s a request from your Okaasama!”

“It’s no use even if it’s Okaasama”

“Don’t be narrow-minded, Al! Men with no generosity are not popular! Feli also doesn’t like narrow-minded men, right~”

“Eh?... Well, I prefer wide over narrow”

(Don’t get me involved~! Okaasama is so immature too)

“Feli!... Alright, one mouthful... I will give you one”

“Thank you, Al! One mouthful... n~ it’s so sweet and delicious! Feli can cook as well, huh”

“Only a bit though. Is it tasty, Al?”

“It’s delicious. The sweetness is just right too”

“Thank you. I will make something again next time, please cheer up”

“...I’m not angry or anything”

Samantha who was satisfied with the pudding talked about it with Claude and in the end, everyone including the servants ate it.

Well, I made lots in anticipation of something like that happening, the amount was enough and I put the remaining amount in the item box.

# CHAPTER 49

## TREATMENT~ COMMONERS~

---

The next day, we left the house in time and went to Eric's house.  
Katie opened when we knocked and let us inside.

"Good morning"

"Morning"

""Morning""

"Good morning. Umm, we have talked with everyone, but they are all people who can't move because of the injuries or illnesses"

"Then, we should go over to them"

"That's true now that I think about it. Don't worry about it, we didn't consider the situation well enough"

"No! There's not such a thing"

"Want to go right away?"

"Let's do that. Could you please guide us?"

"Alright"

We have departed to the first home at once.

We were guided to a slightly older house and a woman with a big belly opened when we knocked on the door.

"Miya, we have brought the healer"

"John... we don't really have the money..."

“It’s fine. Dante was healed too, but they didn’t want money from us”

She showed a little hesitant behavior, but she showed us inside.  
When we entered inside, a man laying on the bed was looking towards us.

“Dear, the healer John was talking about has arrived”

“Sorry to greet you like this. I can’t move my lower part of the body. I’m Mike, my wife is Miya. Please take care of us”

“I’m called Sayo”

“I’m Al”

“I will take a look at once, alright?”

I move to Mike’s side, take his hand and activate”The Mind’s Eye”.

(Nerve damage... no brain damage... the muscles must be recovered too since they have deteriorated... the bones in his arms are also strange)

“[Heal]”

When I activate the magic, Mike’s body faintly shined and settled down.

“It’s finished. Mike-san, please try moving your legs slowly”

“Is it already over? My legs... it’s a lie, right?”

“Dear! What’s the matter!?”

“Miya... they move... my legs are moving!”

Mike stood on his feet and begun to jump to show to Miya.

“Look! I can stand, I can even jump, Miya!”

“Mike! I’m glad... I’m glad!”

The two embrace each other in tears.

“Even though I said slowly”

“Well, isn’t it fine? He’s healed after all”

“Un... eh, you are crying, John-san!?”

“I, I’m not! Just some dust got in my eyes... sniff”

Everyone laughed at John who was pretending to be tough.

Mike and Miya calmed down and gave their thanks. But because they told me it’s impossible because they had no money when I suggested eating nutritious food, I retrieved food, vegetables, and fruit and handed it over.

“We can’t accept that much!”

“It’s fine, just accept it. Miya-san is also in an important period, you have to be nourished!”

“If you are concerned no matter what then introduce us to your acquaintances who are injured or ill”

“Eh?... I understand. I will talk to them”

“Then where do we go next? Katie, you are staying behind?”

“I will help out Miya”

We split with Katie and go to the next house.

The next one appears to be a mother of Dante’s friend who is sick.

A young boy opened the door when we knocked.

“Dante! You really came”

“Naturally, Kevin”

Entering inside, we introduced ourselves.

“How do you do, I’m Sayo”

“I’m Al, best regards”

“I’m Kevin. Umm, mother... please take care of my mother”

“Leave it to us”

When we are guided to the bedroom, a worn-out looking woman was sleeping in the bed.

While painfully looking at his mother, Kevin spoke up.

“Mother’s name is Risa. Mother’s body has been weak since a long time ago, she overworked herself to sickness for my sake after Tousan died... I became an adventurer so I could buy the medicine, but she hasn’t improved at all. Her sleeping time has also prolonged recently. I worry so much I can’t leave for work”

“I understand. I will take a look”

When I took Risa’s hand and looked with “The Mind’s Eye”, I found cancer spreading throughout her entire body.

(This is horrible... to the extent it’s strange that she’s still alive... she’s surely doing her best for Kevin’s sake)

“[Heal]”

Risa’s body faintly shined, but it took a time this time.

A few minutes later, the light settled but she hadn’t opened her eyes yet.

“Umm, is Mother all right?”

“She’s safe. I cured the sickness, but she was in a considerably dangerous state. I think that the existence of Kevin-kun has kept her alive”

“Kaasan”

“Let her eat only easy to digest food at first, she needs a lot of nutrition”

I retrieve fruit, vegetables, and meat from the item box and hand it to Kevin.  
When I offered to cook, Kevin “Thank you very much for even giving me the ingredients. I will cook it myself” modestly declined.  
By the way, I ignored Al’s gaze at that time.  
After a short while, Risa woke up and burst into tears after finding out that she was cured. Kevin was comforting her.

“Truly, thank you very much”

“No, please don’t mind it”

“Right, right, please talk with the injured or ill acquaintances of yours, okay?”

“Yes”

After leaving Kevin’s house and healing a few more people, it was a time for lunch, and while the five of us were eating, a man rushed into the store.  
He was restlessly looking for someone.

“There you are, Eric!”

“Sam? What is it, you are so panicked”

“Eric! Please introduce the healer who healed Dante to me! Dyson-san is!”

It appears that he was searching for Eric as he approached once he found him.

“Calm down, Sam! What happened to Dyson-san?”

“I can’t talk here”

“Alright. Sayo, Al, can you?”

“We don’t mind”

“Sorry. John, go to the houses we were supposed to go and explain the situation”

“If there are people with serious conditions, be sure to inform us, okay?”



“Got it”

Splitting with John, we were explained the situation while running.

We were told that the monsters who attacked Dante appeared in the forest, and capable people gathered and headed towards it.

Dyson apparently protected a person who was hurt in the battle and got seriously injured.

The battle is still ongoing and it's not possible to carry him, so they came calling for us.

“I'm really saved that you were with Eric. However, this young lady is a healer?”

“Yes. I'm called Sayo”

“Sorry about that, I'm Sam. That fella is?”

“I'm Al. Sayo's assisant”

“Thank you for accepting this sudden proposal. We will keep you safe by any means”

“Don't worry about us, we are pretty strong”

“Is that so? But, the opponents are a flock of wyverns, so we can't be careless”

““Wyvern?”“

“Yeah, it's nothing serious when alone, but the number this time is abnormal. There might be more than 100. S-class Austin-sama and others were informed, but whether they will make it in time...”

{Al... will we perhaps bump into each other?}

{Depends on the timing. I will contact them just in case}

{Please}

While talking, the battlefield came to sight.

The sky was covered in black.

“There it is!”

Increasing our speed, we approached the wounded and felt bloodthirst.

“Dyson-san! It’s me, Sam! I’ve brought the healer”

“Sam... huh”

When I confirm with “The Mind’s Eye” in a hurry, he was in a considerably terrible state.

(Fractured bones and internal rupture... the nerves are ruined too, the bleeding is quite horrible... it will take too much time with Heal)

“[Heal]”

( [Restoration] )

“!? Sayo!”

Al noticed what I intended to do and raised his voice in surprise, but I devoted myself to the healing.

The magic activated and Dyson’s injuries quickly healed.

“...I’m... what is the meaning of this? My body is...”

“““Dyson-san”““

“It’s fine now. Do your body feel strange anywhere?”

“No... I’m alright. You are the healer? I’m Dyson”

“I’m Sayo”

“I was saved. Thanks. However, how amazing for [Heal] magic to heal to this extent”

“Eh!?... I’ve used a lot of magical power, so”

“Is that so?... By the way, that man is?”

“...I’m Al”

When Al answered in displeasure, people beside me were looking in wonder, but cold sweat was running down my back.

At that time, five wyverns were going towards us, so the adventurers prepared for an attack, but that came to nothing.

“Gyaagyaa”

“...Shut up... you inferior species!... Disappear [Inferno]”

Al invoked magic and not only the five wyverns who were going towards us, but he also reduced all of the remaining wyverns to ashes.

Silence wrapped the surroundings and I nearly started crying.

(He’s angry as I thought! But, I wouldn’t be able to help him without using it, it couldn’t be helped! In the first place, what was with that magic!? It was far worse than mine, Al! Everyone is so surprised their brains stopped working! Someone, help me~)

Not sure whether my wish was received, but I heard the voice of heaven.

“What, is it already over?”

“It seems we came for nothing, Austin”

“Don’t say that, Blake. Isn’t it good that our turn didn’t come?”

“It’s as Meison said. Now then, won’t someone explain please?”

“Lewis... did these fellows faint? They are just standing there”

Austin and others appeared.

I thought I was saved, but life isn’t that sweet.

I was taken in the silence by Al and ‘What were you going to do if you failed manipulating the magical power! Don’t do something so dangerous again’ got scolded.

# CHAPTER 50

## TREATMENT~ ADVENTURERS~

---

Al forgave me after I somehow managed to apologize, and it was quite noisy when we returned to Eric.

“Ah! You’re back. Al, you really are strong. I haven’t seen something like that before”

When Sam said in excitement, the others agreed.

“That was a fluke. I can’t usually bring out such power”

(You can’t deceive them like that, alright. You said things like “inferior species” and “disappear” after all)

When I tsukkomi in my mind, Al turned towards me and smiled.

“What is it Sayo, would you like to say something?”

“Hii! It’s nothing, nothingnothingnothing”

“Is that so?”

I frantically nodded.

Being able to read the mood, I’m glad that no one else asked more.

At that moment, Austin called out to us.

“Nevertheless, long time no see. Al, Sayo”

(Long time no see?)

“Hey Austin, it’s been a while. Were you guys well?”

(What kind of setting is this?)

“Yeah, you two seem to be doing fine as well. Are you still traveling?”

“That’s right. I was quite surprised as I didn’t think to meet you guys here”

“This place is the base of our operations after all”

“Are you staying at an inn? How about going for a drink today if it’s fine with you guys?”

“The alcohol Blake chooses is always good, why not?”

{.....}

“That reminds me! Claude said he wanted to meet you guys. Won’t you come by this evening?”

“Of course! Right, Sayo?”

“...I’m looking forward to it~”

“It’s decided then”

While not understanding the setting from the conversation, Dyson-san asked.

“What, they were Austin’s acquaintances?”

“Yeah, Al and Sayo are Wanderers. We met during work and hit it off”

It was a word I heard for the first time, so I asked Al via telepathy.

{Say Al, what is a Wanderer?}

{Wanderers are nomadic people who won’t settle down in a country or an organization in their lifetime. That’s why, they are not tied by any country or organization, but instead, they don’t have a family register and won’t receive protection from the country. But, we will certainly be investigated if we continue treating people like this. Even if we don’t have a family register, it would serve as a camouflage... so Lewis said}

{Lewis-san did... we must thank him later then. I haven’t think about something like that at all}

{You're right. I don't know what would happen if we were alone in this... }

We are chewing on the difficulties of those who help us.

"Hee, then you came to the capital by a chance?"

"No, I called them this time. I thought of having Sayo look at Angela for me"

"Is that so? Certainly, if it's young miss, then she might be able to heal her"

(So that was it! Indeed, if it flows like this, it won't be unnatural)

While finally understanding the setting and admiring, Dyson reservedly asked.

"Sayo, I'm sorry but could you treat the wounded? We will pay you"

"I don't mind. Payment is not necessary"

"That's no good no matter how you look at it. The guild will pay, don't be reserved"

"Even if you say that... in that case, because we can't collect the wyvern materials because of Al's magic, offset it with this time's payment please"

"Sorry about that~ I was irritated and overdid it"

(Al did it because he was irritated. Even though you said it was just a fluke a little while ago)

"You are able of total annihilation when you are irritated... well, you have saved us so I can't say anything, but is that really fine with you?"

"Yes, I will start at once, can you line up please?"

"Got it"

I was given thanks after healing severely wounded people in turns.

After the treatment, we were guided by Eric to the guild because we had a business there.

After joining up with John at the guild, Eric and others went home because the treatment of the patients was finished.

It was my first time in the guild, so I was quite nervous, but I immediately saw Austin and others as soon as we entered so I felt relieved.

“Good job you two. Did it go well?”

“Yes, there has been no problems so far”

“By the way, wasn’t it fine for Austin to come alone? Lewis has to help Evan, doesn’t he?”

We attracted attention when we entered the guild, but it became even noisier with Al’s remark.

“Oy, that fellow addressed Austin-sama and Lewis-sama without any honorifics”

“Not only that. By Evan he meant His Majesty, right?”

“A youngster like that... who is he?”

“From what I heard, he turned a flock of wyverns into ashes in an instant. Moreover, that woman is apparently a healer”

“Don’t be ridiculous! There’s no way they turned to ashes in an instant. Since the woman is a healer, is she a person of the church?”

“But you know, that woman seems to treat for free? There’s no way that someone from the church would do that”

A lot of things was said, but while pretending not to hear and having a friendly chat, Dyson called out to us.

“Oy, inform me if you came. I will guide you to the room first so follow after me”

When we followed Dyson, Austin and others naturally followed too.

“Why are you guys coming along too”

“Don’t mind us. We are these two’s friends and something like guardians”

“Guardians!?”

“That’s right. If you have something to say, please pass it to us as well”

“Don’t dwell on the dull thing. These two are our friends”

“They are our important friends, watch your speech and conduct”

“How rude! You have no trust in us!”

When we walked up to the second floor while getting along, Dyson showed us to the Guild Master’s office.

When Dyson knocked on the door, I heard a woman’s voice.

“I brought the guests”

“Enter”

When we entered inside, a beautiful woman with crimson hair and blue eyes was waiting for us.

When she saw us, she lowered her head.

“So you guys are Al and Sayo. I’m the Guild Master Rufina. Thank you for helping our people”

“How do you do, I’m Sayo. We have done only what we could, please don’t mind it”

“Nice to meet you, I’m Al. It’s as Sayo said. Rather, sorry for wasting the wyvern materials”

“On that subject, I heard from Dyson that Al defeated the wyverns in an instant and Sayo healed Dyson’s serious injuries within seconds”

“That was... not as bad as it seems!”

“I was attacked by wyverns, got startled and used too much magical power. It’s was the brute force of fire”



Because it was different from that time, I vigorously looked at Al in a startle.

{Al! It's different from what you said to Dyson-san and others!>}

{Eh? What did I say?}

"You, you have said to us "I got irritated and overdid it" didn't you?"

"...Did I?"

"Ha ha ha ha"

Al looked at me puzzledly, but only a dry laugh came out of me.

I can understand without looking back.

Austin is enduring laughing, Lewis is rubbing his eyebrows, Meison is tired, and Blake quietly watches over us.

Returning to the conversation, Al questioned Rufina.

"So? You have something to talk about since you called us to the Guild Master's office, right?"

"First of all, sit on the sofa please. Let's talk after that"

Al and I sat facing Rufina while Austin and others sat to our left and right.  
Dyson is standing behind Rufina.

"I won't beat about the bush. You guys, won't you become adventurers?"

"We won't"

"We won't"

[(At the moment)]

"Immediate reply... may I ask the reason?"

"We are Wanderers. We travel according to our whims. We don't intend to belong anywhere"

“We came to this country because Austin-san asked us to. Once our business is finished, we will go traveling again”

“I see... you would be able to receive requests if you were adventurers... how regrettable”

Rufina fell in silence while brooding over something and Dyson behind her dropped his gaze.

Seeing them like that, Austin inquired.

“What’s the matter, Rufina. You are not like yourself”

“Actually, there have been complaints and troubles regarding the medical treatment recently. Adventurers who get injured can’t receive treatment without paying, they can’t receive request if they don’t recover, and they can’t make money if they can’t receive requests... a vicious circle has been created”

“Is that... perhaps because there are not enough people?”

“Yeah, there have been many high-leveled monsters recently, so I sent out investigation teams. There have been no casualties, but there are severely wounded. However...”

“They can’t receive treatment at the clinic? However, the treatment at the clinic shouldn’t be that high”

“It’s as you said, Lewis... in the past. It currently costs one gold coin to treat a bone fracture”

Al and I didn’t know so we weren’t surprised, but Austin and others opened their eyes wide.

“What’s with that absurd amount of money!? There’s no way you can pay that every single time!”

“That’s right... but that’s being common thing nowadays”

“Why did you not report to the country? Since we didn’t know, Evan... His Majesty isn’t

aware as well”

“You guys have healing magic at home so it’s only given that you didn’t know”

“Dyson... you are supposed to report if you knew. Just, since when?”

“Since the person in charge of clinics has changed. As for the report... we have received assistance from His Majesty regarding the clinics before. Everyone knows that His Majesty suffers from the church because he thinks of his subjects... that’s why... we thought of doing something ourselves about it this time...”

While talking, Rufina’s voice gradually became smaller.

“And the situation turned out like this, huh... as the Guild Master, you should have known when to quit”

“Meison-dono... I’m ashamed of myself”

“Everyone did it thinking of His Majesty, but you must understand how His Majesty will feel when he learns of your suffering”

“Yes, it’s like Blake-dono said”

“We will speak with His Majesty”

“...Thank you”

Rufina was feeling down, her head lowered down all the time.

“Umm~ May I ask you something? In the first place, are there no other people who can use healing magic aside from the people of church?”

“It can’t be used without the light attribute and those who receive appraisal at six years old and possess light attribute are taken in by the church. The nobility are the only exception”

“I see. So that’s how the church monopolizes the healing magic... nobles wouldn’t become healers. Perhaps, the children we saw at the church before?”

“Al... but, they said those children were orphans, didn’t they?”

When I looked at Lewis, he replied.

“There are indeed orphans in the church, but it wouldn’t be weird for such children to be among them”

“Is that so? Rufina-san, did you want me to do the treatments?”

“Yeah, speaking frankly, I would be troubled if the number of adventurers decreased any more than this. The requests are piling up and the investigation haven’t been concluded yet”

“If it’s treatment, I will do it?”

“Eh... really!?”

“But, it would be something we would do only now, you have to think about what to do after we leave”

“We will think of something. I think it would be better for Rufina to have an audience with His Majesty first”

“Ugh... I understand”

“But, even if Fe... Sayo does the treatment, what about the investigation? Shall we do it?”

“No, because of the wyvern incident, it would be better for Austin-dono and others to stay in the capital”

Austin’s proposal was turned down, so while thinking what would be the most suitable thing to do because the strength and numbers of the adventurers are fewer than before, Al indifferently spoke up.

“In that case, should I take a look?”

“Eh?”

# CHAPTER 51

## INVESTIGATION

---

It became quiet for a while after Al's statement, but I pulled myself together and asked.

"Al will do the investigation? With the adventurers?"

"You jest! I will do it alone"

"Why so suddenly?"

Before Al answered my question, he asked Rufina another one.

"Say, those high-level monsters appeared all of sudden, right?"

"That's right. We have witnessed even those from different habitats"

"The place?"

"The place is close to the national border with the Trust Kingdom. It was previously investigated by the adventurers from the capital and adventurers from the town near the border"

"Hmm~... the national border with the Trust Kingdom, huh. Were there perhaps others... well, even if I destroyed the room, they would probably be able to make that which they already made before"

Rufina and Dyson didn't hear Al's last words so they were looking at him in wonder, but it wasn't like that for me.

(What does he mean? Monsters appear all of sudden... from different habitats too... destroyed a room... make again... surely not!?)

I panicked and drew closer to Al.

"Al! Is that by any chance that thing!? Those fellows!"

“Sayo... calm down, it’s not certain yet. That’s why, I will take a look”

“Then, I will go too!”

“You have something only you can do, right?”

“But!”

{Felice!}

Al strongly called my name who couldn’t agree via telepathy and looked straight at me.

“Ugh... I got it. But, be careful”

“It’s fine, I will return right away”

Saying such, Al spoke to Austin and others while hugging me.

“Since that’s the case, I leave this child in your care while I’m away. Well, I don’t think it will take that long though”

“Leave it to us”

Austin and others understanding Al’s meaning powerfully nodded.

At that moment, Rufina and Dyson who were watching the course of events reservedly asked.

“Umm... I don’t understand the situation quite well, but is Al really going to do the investigation alone?”

“It looks like you have some idea, but”

“I certainly have an idea... but, I can’t say without confirming it first”

“Is that so?”

“Well, Al is strong. We will prepare the carriage”

“I don’t need a carriage. I will just fl... run for a little bit”

((((He’s going to fly...))))

“It’s not a running distance! Well, I feel like you would be able to do it though... is that really fine?”

“There’s no problem”

“I will write a letter of introduction just in case, won’t you wait until tomorrow please?”

“Roger”

“I would like Sayo to come tomorrow to treat the adventurers, is that fine?”

“Yes, okay”

After the talk finished, Lewis went to the palace to report and we have returned to the Faust house with Austin and the rest.

I returned to my child form after returning to the mansion and we went to Claude’s office to discuss the important topic.

Sitting down on the sofa and slowly drinking tea, a communication from Lewis came.

{Evan and Claude has been informed, please come to receive them}

{Roger. I will go}

“Then, I’m going [Transfer]”

Al transferred and immediately returned with Evan, Claude, and Lewis.

“Welcome back, Otousama. Hello, Evan-san”

“I’m back, Feli”

“Hey, it seems you had a difficult time today, Felice”

“Yes, but I was saved thanks to everyone”

“That’s really true... so, what do you think after hearing the story, Evan, Otousama?”

When Al asked Evan and Claude, Claude answered.

“We can’t make a conclusion... but, Al’s worries are reasonable”

“We can’t deny the possibility of those fellows being able to make another one”

A heavy mood flowed in the room.

“If I only checked it properly... I’m sorry”

“What are you saying, Feli. Because you were able to secure one of those in such circumstances, you can’t be at fault Feli”

“It’s as Al said. If it were not for that, we wouldn’t be aware this time”

“Otousama”

Evan and others nodded at Claude’s words.

“By the way, is the Trust Kingdom not making any moves?”

“I don’t know that, but there wasn’t any communication from them”

“A letter arrived from Will-kun yesterday, but it seems that Chase hasn’t returned home recently. There wasn’t even a reply when I tried telepathy. He might have been working, but there was no reply today as well”

“That matter is pretty much over, so you said they can take it easy, didn’t you? Is the other side perhaps investigating as well? Evan, do you know something?”

“No, if they are investigating, they might not have reached the conclusion yet. From that fellow’s personality, he would contact me if he understood something”

“Then, we will leave our investigation to Albert. Felice is treating the adventurers tomorrow, right? Please go there with Meison and Blake”



“Leave it to me”

“Roger”

“Understood”

“I will be in your care. Meison-san, Blake-san”

“And me?”

“Austin take Angela and meet Garrett with Claude”

“Got it”

“And me!”

“You are going to work!”

“You are working!”

While Lewis was giving instructions for tomorrow, Evan wanted to mix in the confusion, but Lewis and Claude completely cut him off.

Al sent off Lewis and Claude who were dragging Evan along and Meison and Blake left too.

After Claude returned, he informed Samantha and others of Al’s absence. Samantha was very worried, but she understood.

The next day, we went to the Adventurer’s Guild and when we entered inside, Meison and Blake were already waiting for us.

“Good morning. Meison-san, Blake-san”

“Morning~~”

““Morning”“

After saying hello, we went to Rufina’s office where she handed Al a letter.

“This is my letter of introduction. If you find trouble over there by any chance, show

them that letter”

“Alright. Then, I’m going. Meison, Blake, I leave Sayo in your care”

““Leave it to me”“

After Al entrusted me to Meison and Blake, he left the room—

“Sorry~ Which way is the Trust Kingdom again?”

“...That way”

“That way, huh~ Later!”

When Rufina confirmed the direction while taken aback, he truly left this time.

“Will he be all right?”

“...Al... so uncool”

““Buh!... Kuku...”“

# CHAPTER 52

## MEETING AT THE NATIONAL BORDER

---

After splitting from Felice and others and walking towards the direction I was pointed to, I saw a high wall after a while.

I enter an unpopulated alley, disappear with [Stealth] , jump on the nearby roof and start running along the roof towards the wall.

(This magic is convenient as expected. Let's jump on the wall first)

When I acquire momentum and jump, I get on the wall in no time.

I felt the area just in case, but because I didn't find anything strange, I jumped up and transformed into the dragon form.

(It has been a while since I was in this form. I have been recently only in the human form. Alright! Let's finish quickly and return. Otousama aside, Okaasama and others will be worried too. There's also the thing with Angela, I want to help Feli)

Fearfal took off and accelerated towards the national border.

At this time, Fearfal still has not realized his change yet.

That he calls Claude father and Samantha mother and that he's now concerned about others, he wouldn't even imagine in the past.

Something was changing within Fearfal little by little.

After flying over several towns and villages, he saw a big wall again.

(That is the wall of the border town, huh... that means, the forest from before?)

After lowering his speed and moving through the forest while feeling around, he sensed several ominous magical powers.

Moving towards such magical powers, he heard the roars of monsters and voices of people.

(That's... adventurers? Monsters are... a swarm of goblins, ogres, and orcs... they should be fine without me landing a hand. I have to search for that... err~... there!)

Al returned to the human form in the air and descended towards the target.

““““Gyagya”“““

““““Buhii—”“““

““““Gugaa—”““

“Shit, the hell is with those numbers! In the first place, why are orcs together with goblins!”

“You idiot! Don’t talk and defeat them!”

“Oy! They are over there as well!”

“They have a mage there! Incoming magic!”

(Huh~? I’m certain it should be around here)

As for where Al descended, he was now loitering behind the adventurers.

“I will defend you so withdraw! You are in the way!”

“What the hell you mean by saying you are in the way! Amateur!”

“Hey! Leave the quarreling for later!”

“Hold on until the support comes!”

(Ah! There it is, there it is. It was that magic tool as I thought... seriously, I want to smash those guys... I have to stop the supply of magical power first... destroying the magic stone should be fine, right?)

“Hey! Aren’t those wyverns!?”

“You are kidding me, right!? They are still increasing!”

“Say! Wouldn’t it be better to withdraw!”

“Idiot! Do you intend to drag the monsters of such number to the town!”

“Then, what are we supposed to do!”

—*Baki*

(Alright! It's broken... let's put it in the item ring Feli made for me. I have to look for others)

Fearfal doesn't have the item box skill, so Felice sealed a space-time magic in a ring and created a magic tool with the same effect as the item box.

By the way, Felice and Fearfal don't clearly understand the value of this magic tool. Because they haven't shown it to anyone yet... it can be said that they forgot to show it.

“Say... aren't the movements of the goblins weird?”

“You're right. Somehow... they are confused?”

When Al jumped into the sky and transformed into the dragon form, planning to search for another magic tool, a flock of wyverns was flying in front of him.

(These guys again... they are a hindrance... since turning them into ashes is no good... [Wind Cutter] )

Al fired several blades of wind.

Its power goes without saying, the flock got instantly chopped up and created a mountain of corpses.

“Kyaa—! What was that!”

“The flock of wyverns suddenly!”

“Who did that!?”

“It wasn't me!”

“It wasn't me as well!”

“Oy! The orcs are escaping!”

(Ah~ that felt good! Next one is that way)

Fearfal moved towards another magical power reaction.

The magical power was greater than a while ago, someone was fighting again.

(That is... Earth Dragon. So they can summon even such thing? The magic tool is... n~  
I can't see well from here. Let's approach a bit more)

When Fearfal lowered his altitude a bit more, he heard voices.

“Gurururua—!”

“Turn that way! Don't be careless!”

“Captain! Please don't stay forward that much!”

“Captain! We are an operative unit, aren't we! Why are we battling an Earth Dragon!”

“As if I know! Don't stop moving! You will be targeted!”

“Captain!! Please stand back!! I will go!!”

“Stop it, you fool! Look for a chance and escape!”

Fearfal was in thoughts while watching the battle below.

(That is... n~ just collecting the magic tools would be fine, but an Earth Dragon would be probably impossible for them, right? Feli would be sad if they died... it's troublesome, but it can't be helped)

Fearfal released [Stealth] while swooping down and released a bit of his magical power.

Noticing that magical power, Earth Dragon who was keeping the people company looked up.

What it saw there was.

“Y, you must be kidding me, right... a Black Dragon”

“Even though the Earth Dragon alone is unreasonable”

“Captain! Let’s retreat immediately”

“There, I will!!”

“No! There would be no meaning if everyone doesn’t escape! I wouldn’t be able to show my face in front of that guy, would I!”

““Captain!”“

“Captain!!”

When they made a new determination, Fearfal finally descended... on top of the Earth Dragon.

—*Doka*—*n!*

“Guruah——!”

“Wha!?... What is going on? You guys, stand back!”

The movements of the Earth Dragon under Fearfal gradually slowed, its eyes became vacant and it died.

Fearfal got down from the Earth Dragon, changed into the human form and approached the people who were ready for battle.

“Stop! Who are you!”

“That’s quite the greeting. Even though I saved you”

“Saved? Why did you?”

“If you guys died... Feli would be sad after all”

“Feli?... Felice! Then, you are”

“It’s our first time meeting like this... Chase”

“So you are Fearfal?”

That’s right, the people who were fighting the Earth Dragon were the Beastmen who escaped together with Felice, the people whom she saved, the Trust Kingdom’s operative unit Captain Chase, the Vice-Captain Bard and the team members Lyle and Roy.

While silence presided between Fearfal and Chase, Roy spoke up.

“Umm Captain, are you acquaintances with that person? He was a Black Dragon just a little while ago, wasn’t he?”

“Ah~... this person is that child’s, Felice’s guardian”

“How do you do, I’m Fearfal. Best regards”

“I’m Roy”

“I’m Lyle”

“I’m Bard!!”

They have mutually introduced, but everyone except Chase didn’t know about Fearfal, so they still were vigilant against the unknown person that was a Black Dragon just a while ago.

“Say, are you a dragon? A human?”

“Lyle, that’s rude”

“But, you know~ I have to properly confirm if he proclaims to be that child’s guardian, I will be worried otherwise”

“That is... true, but there’s a better way to ask, isn’t there?”

“What are you saying you two!! You can understand by looking at Captain!! He wouldn’t be so calm if the person before him was harmful!!”

““Ah””



“Bard... how many times do I have to ask you to lower your voice... Lyle, Roy, and Bard. Fearfal is all right. He’s properly protecting that child, his ability is also way above ours”

“Felice is the one and only for me. That’s why I don’t have any intention of forgiving anyone who harms her”

Fearfal’s bloodthirst appeared for a moment and instantly disappeared, but that was enough for Chase and others to feel fear.

“Ahh... sorry, sorry, I did it again. To your question, I’m not a dragon nor human. I’m Kokuryuu”

““Ha?..... Haa——!?””

“What!! To be able to see Kokuryuu with my own eyes!!”

“No, no, no, no! What are you happy about, Bard!... Vice-Captain! You should be surprised there, right!”

“Lyle, you were rude to your Vice-Captain. Demanding that from this no-brain—this Vice-Captain would be futile”

“No... you were far ruder, Roy”

“Chase, you have it hard, don’t you?”

“Stop please... the sweat from my eyes is...”

“By the way, Captain!! What to do with that Earth Dragon!!”

“““Ah!”””

When Bard said so, everyone’s eyes turned towards the fallen Earth Dragon.

“Take it, since it’s something you have defeated”

“Eh? I don’t really want it, but... I could give it to Meison and Blake”

Saying such, Fearfal touched the item ring on his left hand and the Earth Dragon disappeared.

“““Ha?”““

“Ohh~!!”

Chase who was dumbfounded asked Al.

“Fearfal possesses an item box?”

“I don’t have it. I put it in this item ring Feli made for me”

Fearfal extended his left hand and showed the ring.

“““Item ring?”““

“Is that a magic tool!!”

“Right, this ring was bestowed with space-time magic, it has the same effect as an item box”

“““ .....”““

“Ohh~!!”

When Al explained about the ring, everyone except Bard was at loss of words, but Chase who regained his senses gave instructions to his subordinates.

“You three, forget what you heard and saw! Don’t talk about it with anyone... even among yourselves! That is an order!”

““Ha!”“

“Understood!!”

“Alright!... Fearfal, make sure not to show that item ring to anyone, it would be dangerous”

“Why?”

“First of all, from what I know, this item ring like magic tools are Legend or even Mythical class items. Those who have it will be targeted and if there’s someone who can make it, there would a great competition. In the first place, what materials is it made from?”

“Umm~... it was time for my scales to change, so Feli said “it’s wasteful not to recycle it” then “should I try making a magic tool out of it then?” since she learned how to do bestowal and Meison... our dwarf friend taught her how to process the scales... well, it didn’t take her more than an hour though... haha”

While explaining, Fearfal thought “did we perhaps do it again?” and tried to dodge the question by laughing. Chase asked with tiredness in his eyes.

“...That dwarf, he didn’t say anything after taking a look at that?”

“That’s... I thought of showing it to him, but I forg- it got busy and then I got sent on an investigation all of sudden”

((((He was just about to say that he forgot))))

Chase asked a new question to Fearfal who wasn’t able to deceive them.

“Investigation? You are an adventurer?”

“I’m not. There was something I was personally curious about, so I told Guild Master that I will do it myself. You guys are investigating the monster abnormality, right?”

“Yeah. It’s on the national border so an investigation is only natural. We are more or less “adventurers” after all. So, what were you curious about?”

“Chase, do you remember that magic tool in that house?”

“Magic tool?”

The face of Chase who repeated Fearfal’s gradually stiffened.

“Surely not... that thing? On that child... the magic tool they experimented on Felice?”

“That’s right... wait a moment”

Saying such, Fearfal entered a slightly remote thicket.

“Captain, that magic tool had an effect of “summoning monsters” right?”

“If that’s the case, it precisely fits the situation”

“Yeah... Bard, take care of the surroundings just in case”

“Ha!!”

At that time, Fearfal returned with something in his hands.

“Sorry to keep you waiting. This is that very magic tool”

“This is... it looks like a simple lamp at first glance”

“I broke the magic stone so it isn’t working now, would you like to take it?”

“Is that fine?”

“I found another one a little while ago”

“Thanks. Did that summon the monsters as well?”

Chase asked and Fearfal spoke while trying to recall.

“The monsters were... a group of goblins, ogres, and orcs. Several adventurers were fighting them? Later, a flock of wyverns appeared”

Chase was startled by Fearfal’s words and panicked.

“So! Were the adventurers safe!?”

“Who knows? I cleaned up the wyverns, they should be fine?”

“Should be fine!? Why didn’t you help even though you defeated the wyverns!”

“Why, you ask... I was not interested”

“Not interested!? Didn’t you save us!”

“That’s because Feli would be sad otherwise”

“.....”

“Captain! Let’s go help them quickly!”

Roy said such, but Bard has stopped him.

“Wait a moment, Captain!! Someone is approaching!!”

“What!?”

Footsteps approached from the place pointed out by Bard and the opponents showed their face.

# CHAPTER 53

## TROUBLE

---

While everyone was cautious, a blood-covered human appeared.

“Finally! There are people here!”

“No way!... I’m glad~”

“Oy! Don’t lower your guards yet!”

“But, I’m honestly dead tired”

“My body... I want to take a bath”

The people who appeared look at Fearfal and others, feebly sit down then get scolded by a man, but the person himself made an exhausted face as well after.

Chase and the other beastmen got dumbfounded after seeing the people who appeared.

That’s because all five were entirely bloodstained.

“Oy! Are you all right!? Roy, tend to their injuries”

“Yes, please show me your wounds”

“No, our wounds are just scratches! Sorry for surprising you”

“You say you have no wounds... then, what is with all that blood?”

When Chase asked, the five exchanged glances and answered.

“We don’t understand well too. We have encountered a group of goblins, ogres, and orcs and engaged in battle, but wyverns appeared in the middle”

“Thinking that it will be our end, the wyverns suddenly dropped from the sky in pieces”

“We desperately tried to avoid it, but we became like this before we noticed”

“After that, the goblins and other monsters started running away all of sudden”

“We could clean ourselves up with magic, but both our magical power and stamina are flat out, so thinking it would be dangerous staying like this, we searched for other adventurers”

While the five were talking about what happened, the exhaustion made them feel weak again.

“A group of goblins, ogres, and orcs”

“Wyverns cut into pieces”

“Monsters suddenly started running away”

Chase, Roy, and Lyle slowly directed their gazes towards Fearfal.

Fearfal who felt the gazes tilted his head and then as if figured something out, a noise ringed from his hands.

“Ahh! That thing~”

“That thing~ ... not! Look at them, aren’t they entirely covered in blood!”

“Cap- Chase-san, please calm down!”

“Chase, what are you angry about? They are not dead”

“That’s not the problem!”

“I totally understand your feelings, but it would be better to calm down, Chase-san”

Fearfal who didn’t mind what he had done, Chase who drew closer to him, and Roy and Lyle who tried to stop him. The five who were watching that in silence questioned Bard.

“Say, is it good to leave them alone? They seem to be fighting”

“No problem. It’s the usual”

“Is that so?”

Then, Chase and others simultaneously looked at them.

“Owaa!? Wh, what?”

“““Ba, Ba... Bard(-san) spoke with a normal volume!?”““

“Oh, it’s true. So you can speak normally”

“...Forgive me!! I’m sorry for losing focus on duty!!”

“““No! (Please) lose your focus forever! Just in conversations!”““

“So it’s a problem of motivation~ Let’s tell about this to Feli”

While watching Chase and others, the other five were thinking “I wonder if we will be all right.”

Pulling themselves together, Roy made the five clean with magic before the introductions.

“I’m B-class adventurer Dai. I’m usually solo, but I’m occasionally acting as a leader of a temporary party like today”

“I’m Keel, B-class. Usually solo”

“I’m C-class, Colin. I will become B-class after this though”

“I’m Sara. C-class”

“I’m Rin, C-class. I’m usually in a three-member party with Colin and Sara. The party is the 『Wind Blowing Hill』 ”

The five introduced themselves, so Chase and others introduced themselves next.

“I’m B-class, Chase. 『Bonds』 leader”



“I’m Roy. C-class”

“I’m C-class Lyle”

“I’m!!”

“Bard! Lose focus”

“I’m called Bard. B-class adventurer”

((So simply... all the hardships until now...)))

While Chase and others were deeply moved about Bard’s normal way of talking, Dai and others looked at Fearfal.

“So, that guy is?”

“Me?... I’m Al, a wanderer”

“Wanderer? Are you traveling?”

“I’m not. I was asked by the capital’s Guild Master to investigate the monster plague”

“Investigate? Even though you are not adventurer, why?”

“Isn’t it because there were many injured during the previous investigation? I’m a bit strong after all”

((A bit?)))

“Hee~”

While Dai and others didn’t believe Fearfal, they decided to return to the town to report to the guild.

Walking behind Dai and others, Fearfal and co. were talking while whispering.

“Say, are you returning since you found the magic tool?”

“I will wait and see for a while. I want to confirm the movements of those who set up the magic tools”

“Right. By the way, does the capital’s Guild Master know about the magic tool?”

“She doesn’t. I told her that I was going to take a look just because I had a hunch”

“You’re reporting it on your return then?”

“Umm, I wonder... it’s not me who should make the decision after all”

“Ha? Who will?”

“That would be Lew... Evan”

“Evan is, if I’m not mistaken”

“The King of the Diances Republic”

“Rather Fearfal, weren’t you about to say a different name?”

“You started with “Lew” and changed it to “Evan””

“Just your imagination, your imagination. Nevertheless, aren’t you happy that Bard can now speak normally?”

“That is true, but don’t change the subject”

“Also, call me Al, okay? I’m going now with that name”

“You have no intention to answer, huh... alright”

We have reached the Adventurer’s Guild while talking and separated with Dai and others after entering inside to report.

When Fearfal sat on the chair to report the situation, one man with a large body approached.

“You are Al, huh. I’m Branca’s Guild Master Sandro. I have something to talk about, follow me please”

“.....”

He was told such with a tone that didn't reveal anything, so Al silently stood up and followed.

Chase who saw that called out to Sandro.

“Guild Master, Al is our acquaintance. May we go as well?”

“Acquaintance?... You were 『Bonds』, weren't you?... Alright”

Sandro brought them to a practice hall inside the guild where several adventurers stood around Fearfal as if to surround him.

Sandro faced Fearfal and spoke.

“I won't beat around the bush. Who are you?”

“...I'm Al, a wanderer”

“I didn't mean that. Let me change the question. For what purpose did you come here?”

“I came on the request of the capital's Guild Master to investigate the monster plague”

“Capital's Guild Master, huh... then, you came from the capital?”

“Yeah”

“I see... you must know that in order to come here from the capital, you have to pass through the forest to enter this town and pass the gate near the forest, right?”

“!?... Is that so?”

(Ah~ I didn't think about that... how troublesome)

“There wasn't any record that you came through the gate near the capital. How do you explain that?”

“That is... ehh~”

(I flew... I can't say that)

"You, are you sure you weren't lurking inside the forest all this time? I'm thinking that the monster plague is your doing"

""""""Haa?""""""

(Rather, I stopped it though)

Hearing such unexpected words, Chase and others who saw Fearfal stay silent raised their voice in surprise.

"Show the proof if that's not the case"

"Wait a moment! Since you are saying to show the proof, are you saying that you have a proof which doubts Al?"

"I have no proof. I'm saying that I feel doubtful"

"Feel!?"

"Isn't that a bit unreasonable?"

"That's right. Al has saved us. If he's the ringleader of the plague, why would he save us?"

"Wasn't it just an act? Aren't you guys being deceived?"

"Al-dono isn't a person like that!!"

While such conversation was held, Al was rummaging through his clothes.

"You have been searching around your clothes since a while ago, what are you doing! This is about you, isn't it!"

"Eh? Wait a moment, Chase. I have a letter from Rufina... huh? Where did I put it?..... Ah! There it is. Umm... Sandro, was it? This is from Rufina"

Fearfal handed the letter from the capital's Guild Master Rufina, to Sandro.

“From Rufina, you say?”

Once Sandro read the letter, he lowered his head to Fearfal.

“It seems it was my misunderstanding. Forgive me”

(Hee~ he properly apologized)

“...It wasn't unreasonable in such situation. You have properly apologized already, raise your head”

“Apologizing is a matter of course... sorry everyone. It's like that, so please disperse”

When Sandro said so, the surrounding adventurers left the practice hall while apologizing to Fearfal.

Changing the place, they were led to the Guild Master's room.

Dai and others were in the room, relaxing while drinking tea.

“Oh! The suspicion was cleared up since you came together then?”

“It was as Dai said, it was my misunderstanding”

“That's why I told you so, seriously. He's certainly suspicious, but he doesn't seem like a guy that would scheme something like that. By the way, how was the suspicion cleared up?”

“He had a letter from Rufina”

“Letters? The contents?”

“”There's currently a shortage of adventurers in the capital and it would be difficult to dispatch an investigation team. Therefore, I asked a wanderer Al. Al is not an adventurer, but he has the ability to instantly turn a flock of wyverns into ashes and he's friends with the capital's S-class party. I request you not to interfere or interrogate him.” Is that's written in the letter”

When Sandro finished, Rin raised her voice.

“Hey, GM! What did you say just now!?”

“N? “He’s friends with the capital’s S-class party. I request you not to interfere or interrogate him.” ?”

“That too but! Before that!”

“”He has the ability to instantly turn a flock of wyverns into ashes” ?”

“What’s the matter, Rin?”

“Can’t you notice it, Colin? Since he can turn wyverns into ashes in an instant, he could cut them up into pieces instantly as well, right?”

“”””””Ah!””””””

Dai and others turned towards Fearfal.

They were staring at him for a while, but when Al cheerfully smiled, Dai and others shouted in conviction.

“”””””So the culprit is you~!””””””

# CHAPTER 54

## SURVEILLANCE

---

Looking at the shouting Dai and others, Fearfal said in dissatisfaction.

“Culprit, you say... what a rude thing to say”

“What is this about?”

After Dai explained about the wyverns to Sandro who asked, he looked at Fearfal with an exhausted face.

“Was it necessary to chop them up? You should have burned them”

“When I burned them in the capital, they told me “we can’t get the materials, so you can’t do that””

“Even so, there was no need to chop them up, right?”

“I mean, that way is the most refresh... fastest and I was uneasy about using too much magical power. Sure enough, Chase and others had a hard fight with an Earth Dragon”

“There was an Earth Dragon!?!... Hey, don’t try to deceive us! Right now, you were about to say refreshing, weren’t you!”

“Calm down, Rin. No matter the reason or method used, it’s certain that we were saved”

“That’s... true but”

“Right, right, no one got killed, so isn’t fine?”

“You don’t say that!”

Chase followed up Fearfal who didn’t know he was adding fuel to the fire.

“Ah~ sorry, Al means no harm. Rules and common sense are distant from him because he’s a wanderer. His sense of values are off”

“Chase-san, you have no intention to follow-up, huh”

“The person himself doesn’t seem to have the intention as well though”

“As expected of Chase-san”

“It’s as Chase said. We are often told that we “don’t have a common sense” or “don’t act rashly””

Hearing Chase’s words and Fearfal absurdly admitting to them, Rin didn’t pursue the matter further.

Sandro then inquired from Fearfal.

“So, what is Al going to do from now on?”

“Although it appears that the monsters have escaped, I will survey the forest just in case”

“Alright. Talk to me if there’s something you need, I will prepare it to the best of my abilities”

Fearfal thanked Sando and left the room with Chase and others.

Keel who saw them off then asked a certain question.

“That reminds me... did they defeat the Earth Dragon? What do you think, Sandro-san?”

“““““Ah!”“““““

“Let’s see... I think they did. I believe that guy could do it”

“““““Indeed”“““““

They had such conversation, but Fearfal and others naturally didn’t know. Leaving the guild, Chase asked Fearfal who intended to go to the forest.



“Are you going to the forest right away?”

“Un. I will erase my presence and figure and take a look”

“Alright. Please inform us if there’s movement. We will look around the town for information”

“Got it”

After saying such, Fearfal parted from Chase and others.

Fearfal used 『Stealth』 and stood a watch over the place where the magic tool was used, but the time kept passing and nothing in particular happened that day.

In the evening, he contacted Felice via telepathy and when he talked about Chase and others while they reported to each other, Felice was surprised and glad that they were safe.

When the telepathy finished, he used the communication magic tool to speak with Claude. When he asked whether to report the information to the Adventurer’s Guild, he was told to wait for further communication before they decide and ended the communication.

(As expected, they wouldn’t be so stupid to move right away... I want to quickly return, but I have no choice but to wait)

Late night that day, while watching over the surroundings on top of a tree with his eyes closed, Fearfal sensed a faint, wavering magical power, so he opened his eyes.

Following the magical power, he was going towards the place where Chase’s party was fighting, so he stealthed himself and transferred to that place.

Slightly further away, two people with hoods over their eyes appeared.

“What’s going on? I have talked with an adventurer at the noon who told me that monsters disappeared, but is that really the truth?”

“I don’t know. Isn’t it because we are wearing magic tool that wards off monsters?”

“Either that or the magic tool we installed has a malfunction. I’m certain it was around here”

They were men judging by their voices and the two searched for the magic tool without minding the surroundings.

“Oy! There it is... shit, the magic stone is broken”

“What!? So that’s why the effect has been lost. Let’s pick it up and hurry back”

“What about the other one?”

“We will be installing new ones anyway. Let’s recover it at that time”

The men said such and they departed back to the town, Fearfal who seeing them off used telepathy.

{Chase... Chase, Chase wake up!}

{What!?... Fearfal! What is it in the middle of the night!}

{How long will it take for you to reach the forest’s gate from your inn?}

{Haa? What about how long, the gate is in the full view from here... oy, surely not?}

{It’s that very “surely not,” two hooded men are going towards there. They said they are going to get new magic tools, so you should tail them. I will stand a watch just a slightly further away just in case. It’s unknown whether they have other accomplices, so be careful }

{Got it. I will contact you if something happened}

Ending the telepathy, Chase started to act.

“You guys, wake up! It’s time to work”

The three woke up in a reflex and inquired while dressing up.

“Captain, what is it this late at night?”

“Are they perhaps already on the move?”

“Yeah, they are bigger idiots than we thought. Two people will pass through the gate. It’s not clear whether they have more numbers, so Lyle and I will tail them. Bard and

Roy follow us from slightly further away”

“““Roger”““

The four erased their presences and moved out.

Chase and Lyle hid in the alley near the inn while Bard and Roy were on the lookout from the roof.

After a short while, two men entered from the gate.

{Where are the gatekeepers? I don't see them around}

{Perhaps sleeping. That, or they were put to sleep}

{Well, the gate automatically registers the magical power, so we will know their identities after checking it later. Let's go}

{Roger}

The two men advanced towards the center of the town and entered a big inn.

{They are staying at a quite expensive inn, aren't they?}

{What to do?}

{Let's use that thing Fearfal lend us}

{Right away, huh. Actually, it can't be helped that we have to use it}

{Bard, Roy, we are going to use Fearfal's magic tool. You guys use it too}

{{Understood}}

Chase and Lyle poured magical power into the rings on their left hands.

Then, the two's figures and presences vanished.

In fact, when leaving the Adventurer's Guild, Fearfal handed them rings with bestowed 『Stealth』 magic.

Unless the opponent has a skill or magic to see through it, it's just the right magic tool for infiltration.

By the way, the four rings are linked, so they can see each other without a problem.

When the two enter the inn in a hurry, they just saw the back of the men on the stairs, so they followed behind them.

They arrived at a room on the top floor which was large enough to accommodate about fifty people.

In that room, there was a fat man wrapped in high-class clothes, an expressionless but beautiful-looking butler and a maid, and a man and a woman dressed as adventurers. Chase and Roy were at a loss for words for a moment and just stared at them.

{Captain... that is}

{Yeah... the servants are elves and the guards are beastmen. They have collars so they must be slaves}

{The beastmen seem to be bears}

{Those guys are suitable for battles, so it will be troublesome}

Chase carefully poured magical power into another magic tool he received from Fearfal. And then, immediately after, the man who seemed to be the master shouted at the men.

“Oy! You made me wait even though I’m so sleepy! Report at once!!”

“Please forgive us, Bhutan-sama. The magic stone in the magic tools seems to have broken”

“We will immediately go and install new magic tools”

“Broken, you say!? What are you doing! Oy! Bring new magic tools!”

Doing as told by the master, the butler went into the neighboring room and brought two new magic tools.

“Go and put it in place right away! Listen, this magic tool is something Bailey-sama left me in charge of! I don’t have any more! If this mission of monsters attacking the town succeeds, I will obtain slaves from Bailey-sama again. Then, I will give you guys those whom I got bored with!”

““Please leave it to me”“

Listening in on that exchange, the expressions of the elves and beastmen didn't change, but they tightly clenched their hands.

{As I thought, that house was invloved}

{That pig bastard!}

Lyle let out bloodthirst after hearing Bhutan's statement.  
The elves and beastmen twitched in reaction to that bloodthirst.

{Calm down, Lyle!}

{Ah, I'm sorry!}

{Were we noticed?}

Chase looked at the four people, but there was no movement from there, so he decided to leave.

The two men who received the magic tools left the room, so he contacted Bard and Roy.

{The men are coming out. Tail them to the gate and follow Fearfal's instructions}

{{Roger}}

{Fearfal, the men have the magic tools and are going your way. These two magic tools are apparently the last ones. As suspected, the Bailey House is invloved}

{I see... leave the rest to me}

Fearfal ended the telepathy and contacted Claude.

{Otousama, are you awake?}

{I'm up. What's the matter, Al?}

{There's movement. The Bailey House is involved just as we thought}

{I see... what about Feli?}

{I will talk with her. I can catch them now, should I?}

{I will prepare the jail so bring them to us. We will interrogate them}

{At that time, can I bring Chase and others too? They have been cooperating in various ways this time}

{He's Feli's benefactor if I remember correctly, isn't he... alright. Bring them too}

{Roger, I will contact you again before transferring}

After ending the communication and waiting before the forest, he put the men to sleep with magic, he left them to Bard and Roy and went to Chase.

At that time, Bhutan was having a night meal in his room.

"Seriously, I got hungry from talking so loud... mogumogu... cough... t, tea! Cough, cough"

When the maid handed him tea in silence, he drank it in one gulp.

"Gulp... got!? Hot!! The hell is this!"

—*Bashin!*

"Kya!"

Getting angry over the hot tea, he slapped the maid across her face.

Although the maid fell down she glared back at Bhutan.

"What's with those eyes!... Fine, I will love you plentily tonight. I will make those conceited eyes yield to me"

"!?"

When Bhutan stretched his hands towards the maid while glaring, the maid retreated in a fright.

The butler forced his way through and lowered his head.

“Please wait a moment! I apologize for my little sister’s rudeness! Please forgive her!”

“Niisama!”

“Yeah, I will forgive her... after I’m done with her!”

Just when Lyle was about to unconsciously jump out, a nonchalant voice resounded around the room.

“Hee~ you are staying at quite the room, aren’t you? It’s too good for you”

Bhutan and others froze in place at the man’s sudden appearance.

“Wha!? Who are you, you bastard! Oy, you beasts, protect me!!”

Being ordered by Bhutan, the two beastmen stepped forward and brandished their swords.

On the other hand, Fearfal just stood there without any stance.

“Hey, if you want to face me, forget about it. I only have a business with that man after all. If you still want to come... you will die?”

When he spoke with bloodthirst in his last words, Bhutan fainted in panic and the elves and beastmen sat down while shivering.

“That’s enough, Al! Those four are slaves, they can’t go against that fellow’s orders!”

When Chase and Lyle appeared, the four were even more confused.

“Slaves?... Hmm~ that’s it? I found it strange that there’s no bloodthirst behind their swords. You should sleep for now”

When Al said so, the four fell asleep without any resistance.

“I will be transferring to the Diances Republic’s capital now, what about you Chase? I was told that I can bring you along if you’d like though”

“Then, please take us with you. We want the information as well”

“Alright”

Fearfal and others joined with Bard and Roy and then transferred to the Faust House all at once.

“A room?”

“From the looks of it, an office?”

“Looks like a noble’s room”

“Al-dono this is?”

“N? This is our——”

Before Fearfal could answer, the door opened and a man walked in.

“Welcome back, Al. Do you have any injuries?”

“I’m back, I’m fine, Otousama”

““““Otousama~!?”““““



# CHAPTER 55

## TROUBLE OVER HERE AS WELL

---

After Al went to the national border, we were guided by Rufina to a house adjacent to the guild.

“Please use it freely”

“I understand”

“However, is doing it free of charge really alright? The guild will pay you, but”

“Free of charge is fine. At the time complaints come from the clinic, it would be more difficult to pick a fight with us when we say we didn’t accept any money”

“Then, at least the guard fee for Meison-dono and Blake-dono”

“No need. We are just spending time with our friend”

“That’s right”

“Is that so?”

Rufina dropped her shoulders and returned to the guild.

“Thanks you two”

“Don’t worry about it”

“You are doing your best for Angela. We have to cooperate as well”

“Which reminds me, have you got enough of Al’s scales?”

“I have enough. I want to make our armor and weapons with that. I still need to do the finishing touches, but look forward to it, Blake”

“To think I would be able to wear something made out of Kokuryuu’s scales. You truly don’t know what the life has prepared for you”

“I was startled as well, you know? Al suddenly started saying that his body feels itchy, he then transferred us to the forest where he turned into the Ryuu form and started peeling off his scales. I thought he was ill or something”

“Anyone would be startled at that. By the way, what have you made, Felice?”

“I made this”

I showed them a simple black ring I made with Al.

“Hou, it’s processed well”

“Does it have a bestowal of some kind?”

“Yes, it has space-time magic sealed within and it has the same effect as the item box”

““...Ha?””

“I call it item ring. I made enough for everyone and Al also has one. I will give you the ring now, okay? There’s a user authority effect, so no one but the first person can use it, but it’s usable if the user’s permission is given”

““ .....””

I held out the rings for the two, but they weren’t receiving it. I found that strange, so I asked.

“What’s the matter? You two”

“No... it’s nothing. However, Felice. If possible, would you inform us before making it?”

“? Yes, I understand”

Because Meison said so with a feeble laugh, I nodded.

“Is this fine to just to put it on?”

“Yes. Blake-san, put it on your finger and pour a little bit of magical power into it. It will adjust the size”

When Meison and Blake did as I said, the rings became the exact fit.

“You can store items while touching the hand and thinking “put in.” Conversely, if you want to take something out, you think “come out”“

“I see”

“It’s convenient, isn’t it?”

After that, while testing the magic ring, there was a knocking on the door.  
The one who entered was a teenage boy.

“Excuse me. I heard this is where I could get medical treatment”

“Yes, you’re at the right place. What’s the matter?”

“My arm got hit during a request and swelled up. It hurts so much I can’t even grasp my sword”

“I understand. I will take a look, okay?”

When I looked at the swelled up arm, the bone was cracked.

“You have a crack in the bone. [Heal]”

When I activated the magic, a light appeared and settled down, making the swelling pull back.

“It’s finished. Try moving it please”

“Eh!? It’s already healed?”

While astonished, he started moving his arm with a cheerful expression.

“It doesn’t hurt... it’s healed! Thank you very much”

“No, no, it just got healed, so please don’t act rashly, alright?”

“Yes!”

The boy bowed and left.

I treated several people after that, some who looked at me with dejection among them. However, when they saw Meison and Blake with me, they asked for treatment and apologized for their attitudes.

Many adventurers came because of my free of charge treatment, but when I asked them to let the ordinary citizens know, they willingly agreed to cooperate.

The cooperation was progressing favorably, but the trouble came having a friendly chat with the people who came for the treatment.

—*Ban!*

“Oy! Bring the person in charge here! Who is the person in charge!”

A hoodlum-like man came in after violently opening the door.

He glared at all people inside for a moment, but I don’t know whether the man’s mind is dull as he was looking straight at me.

(Why are you asking “who is the person in charge” since you obviously know it’s me? Now then, is it just a simple extortion... or perhaps...)

I stepped forward and introduced myself.

“How do you do, I’m the person in charge, Sayo. What’s the matter?”

“Hmph... you are the person in charge, huh? In fact, my subordinate received a treatment here, but not only you demanded a ridiculous amount of money, the injury deteriorated even further. How do you plan on taking responsibility!”

“Ridiculous amount of money, injury deterioration, is it?”

“That’s right! You will naturally take a responsibility for this, right!”

The atmosphere became tense when the man said so with a smirk.

(I can't tell yet which it is from this development. Nevertheless, isn't this person way too stupid?)

"Responsibility, is it... what kind of responsibility would satisfy you for example?"

"Eh? What kind... erm, that's! That... ah~ what was it... right, give me money! That or stop the treatment!"

(The way he said so is odd!)

"Is that so... I can't stop the treatment, so let's pay the money. But before that, could you bring that subordinate over please?"

"Ha!? W, why!"

"In order for me to see whether I really gave him a treatment. To tell you the truth, in order to prevent the trouble, this place registers magical power on entering. There might be people who come to pick a fight because they desire the money after all. Of course, I think you are different, so you will bring him along, won't you?"

(Well, that's a lie though)

"Such device is!? I, I'm not lying but I just remembered an urgent business, so I'm leaving!"

When I say with a smile while sticking out my tongue in my mind, the man got nervous and left in a panic.

Then, Blake got up and followed after him.

"I will check it"

"Please"

The people who saw the course of events spoke up in admiration.

"Wow~ That was splendid, Jouchan"

"Indeed. But, I wasn't aware there was a device like that here"

“You jest~ there isn’t a device like that!”

“““Eh?”““

“I said that to disturb that person. I found out that he was following someone’s instructions, so I thought he would seek that person to make a decision if I did that”

“This child is young, but she can understand people well. Nicely done”

“““ .....”““

I was relieved by Meison’s words, but a woman burst into laughter.

“Ahhahhaha! That was surprising. I thought you would be softhearted and ignorant of the ways of the world since you are giving a free treatment, but aren’t you proper! I feel like I understand why Meison-sama and Blake-sama are assisting you. I’m Ranka, A-class. Come and find me anytime if you’re in trouble! Even if it’s just female bonding!”

“Yes! Thank you very much”

“The healer who appeared after so long is...”

“The quiet, sweet girl is...”

“What are you grumbling about. Sayo is an obedient, lovely, and gentle child”

While a new friendship was born, the men got discouraged, and one foolish parent (?) mode got activated, Blake got to know the masterminds.

(This direction is... they have started moving as we thought)

The place the man entered after leaving was the clinic.

Blake infiltrated inside while using a magic tool with bestowed [Stealth].

Entering inside, he heard two men talking.

“What, is it already done? Did they obediently obey?”

“No... actually”

“What, speak clearly!”

“I have failed! Please forgive me, Healer-sama!”

“How did you fail?”

The interrogated man talked about his exchange with Felice.  
The Healer who heard that frowned and opened his mouth.

“It appears she wasn’t just a foolish lass. Is it really true that there were S-class party’s dwarf and beastman?”

“Yes, it appears they are acting as guards”

“Tch, how troublesome. Alright, let’s set up a trap, gather people, make a racket and draw the two away. In the meanwhile, I will take out the woman. I will give you plenty of rewards. Even though I finally made a profit by deceiving the church with much effort, as if I will let someone spoil it!”

“I, I understand”

When the man left the clinic, Blake returned to Felice and reported about their plan.

“That is again... quick temper or what to say”

“They are idiots, aren’t they?”

“So, what do you intend to do? If it’s ambush, I will help you out”

““Us too!””

“Thank you very much. Blake-san, have you used “that”?”

“Yeah, I used it before entering the room, so everything’s all right”

“Then... I think of getting on the opposite side’s plan this time”

“Ha! What are you saying! That’s dangerous”

“That’s certainly true, but could Ranka-san and others request cooperation from Rufina-san? It’s dangerous, so we should keep the ordinary citizens away in a casual manner and carefully screen the people making the racket. So that there aren’t unnecessary injuries”

“That is fine, but what will you do? It’s too dangerous for just one Healer”

“It will be fine since Meison-san and Blake-san are here. Besides, I... am not really Healer”

“““Haa!?”““

When I said so while smiling, they got quite surprised.

After that, Rufina was immediately contacted and started arranging the adventurers. While the preparations of the treated people and their companions smoothly progressed... they came.



# CHAPTER 56

## TRAP

---

We waited after finishing the preparations.  
After a short time, there was a ruckus outside.

“Come out, Healer! It’s revenge for my subordinate!”

“Drag her out!”

“Who are you guys! Stop it!”

They have apparently come, so everyone started their respective actions.

(Rather, a “revenge” he says... did the settings change to him dying?)

After Ranka, Meison, and Blake went outside, three men entered a little later.

“Lass, I will have you come with us”

“Who are you!”

“You don’t need to know. If you don’t come, we will turn you into a corpse”

“...I understand”

I obediently went with the men.

The place I was brought to was an abandoned building four blocks away from the guild.

“What do you intend doing to me?”

“I will have you die. Our employer is unable to stomach your existence”

“Who is your employer? I hate the thought of dying without knowing anything”

“Hmhp, fine. The employer... is me”

“Eh!?... You are?”

(Uwaa... he came himself? How unexpected!)

“Do you know who I am?”

(Excessively self-conscious narcissist?)

“You are a Healer from the clinic, aren’t you?”

“That’s right, we have finally started profiting from the high treatment fees. The number of our adventurer patients decreased because of your free treatment! Even though I wanted to see their faces of despair while trying to cling on the money they don’t have, to get in the way of my enjoyment!”

(He can talk well while spitting all over the place... sleazebag!)

“That’s why I decided to murder you! Now then, show me your face of despair!”

When two of the men moved at the man’s orders, they collapsed.

“Oy!? What’s wrong, why have you collapsed?”

“Kusukusu... please don’t worry. They are just sleeping after all”

“You bastard, what have you done!? There’s no way that a mere Healer would be able to do something like this!”

“About that though, I don’t remember ever calling myself a Healer”

“W, what?”

“You love seeing the faces of despair, right? That’s why you will surely love your own face of despair. Please, show me lots of it. [Nightmare]”

The Healer fell asleep while frightened.

When I looked at the Healer with cold eyes, a voice called out from behind me.

“What did you do? Sayo”

“[Nightmare]... He’s dreaming of what he fears the most. He won’t wake up unless I dispel the spell”

“Hmm, what a good medicine”

The ones who called out to me were Meison and Blake.  
They were properly following me from behind when I was taken.

“Now then, what will we do with these people?”

“I’ve talked with Lewis a little while ago, he’s coming over”

“Let’s return to the guild then. I’m worried about the ruckus”

“We will carry the men”

When I moved to the guild with Meison and Blake carrying the men, I heard Rufina’s voice.

“You bastards, do you know where this is! If you make any more noise, I won’t be merciful!”

I was surprised by her different tone.

“Rufina-san?”

“Are you surprised? Rufina is usually quiet, but she becomes like that while fighting”

“Being just kind doesn’t make one fit to be a Guild Master. Reliance and power is also necessary”

“However, those guys won’t easily pull back, right?”

“Let’s let them know that we caught their employer”

When I said so while laughing, Meison’s and Blake’s face cramped.

“O, Oy Sayo”

“What are you planning?”

“Well, just watch please. I wonder if that would be fine... [Lightning]”

—Zuga—n

A lightning fell down between Rufina and the men who were making a fuss, making silence dominate the surroundings.

“Excuse me~ We have caught the mastermind so please obediently surrender~!”

Seeing the lightning fell before them, the solidified people simultaneously looked at me and shouted.

“““““That was you just now!? That was dangerous!!”““““

“Eh? I aimed properly, so everything’s fine!”

“““Ha ha ha”“

When I tilted my head, Meison and Blake burst into laughter.

At that moment, a carriage stopped nearby and a man who got off said tiredly.

“Just what are you doing Sayo, Meison, Blake”

““““Lewis (-san)”“““

“Oh well. Capture them!”

At Lewis’ orders, the soldiers violently tied up the men and stuffed them into the carriage.

Lewis turned towards the adventurers and spoke the words of appreciation.

“Everyone, thank you for your cooperation. In the stead of His Majesty, I promise you that we will go to the church and settle the matter of the clinic as soon as possible. In the meanwhile, the Healers of the royal palace will fill the position, the place will be

the place Sayo is currently borrowing. During that time, the treatment will be free of charge”

“Lewis-sama, is that really fine?”

“Rufina, this is His Majesty’s decision. Of course, once the Healers from the church arrive, the fee will be the usual amount”

“I understand. It’s fine with everybody, right?”

“““““Yes”““““

Lewis turned towards me next.

“Sayo should return soon. We are worried”

“Yes, but before that [Area Heal]”

When I activated the magic, the adventurers were astonished that all their wounds were healed all at once.

“Lewis-sama... just who is Sayo?”

“She said she isn’t a Healer and the might of the lightning magic she used a little while ago was also incredible”

“Rufina, Ranka, I can’t speak at the moment. However, a day when we will talk to you about it will surely come. I’m sure shock will be strong, but I believe you will be able to take it”

“Lewis-sama... speaking like that is unfair”

“Indeed, well even if it’s a devastating story, Sayo’s nature won’t change, so I’m fine with it. Isn’t that right, GM?”

“You’re right”

“Thank you very much”

Not aware of such exchange, I got on a carriage and returned home after saying farewell.

At night, telepathy from Al came, so I reported to him.

I was surprised that Al saved Chase and others, but I was relieved that they secured the magic tools.

When I told him about the time I showed Meison the item ring, we were of the same opinion, but I started sweating when he told me about the ring's worth.

(Meison-san and Blake-san didn't get angry, but Lewis-san and Otousama... ah, but Otousama would be happy instead, won't he?)

After finishing talking with Al, I was tired in various ways, so I immediately became drowsy.

(Fa~... I'm exhausted today... but I feel like I'm forgetting something... n~ so sleepy... I might not see any dreams today... ah! I didn't dispel the [Nightmare]... let's do it tomorrow...)

I fell deep asleep, but I heard shouting in the middle of the night and jumped on my feet.

"Nnh~ what?... Is it from Otousama's office? I'm already awake, let's go take a look"

I left the room in order to get to Claude's office, but because Austin came from the neighboring room at the same time, we ended up locking eyes.

"Felice, did you perhaps get woken up by the shouting from a little while ago?"

"Yes, it came from Otousama's office, didn't it?"

"I will go see, so go back to your room. Or would you like to stay with Angela?"

"But, they were familiar voices, so I'm worried"

When I clung onto Austin, telling him that I have to go no matter what, he gave up and let me go.

"Can't be helped, don't separate from me"

“Yes”

Austin held me up in one arm and we went towards the office.

# CHAPTER 57

## SLAVES

---

When we arrive at the office, Austin knocked on the door and called out.

“Claude, you all right? What happened?”

Immediately after calling out, the door opened and Claude apologized.

“Sorry for the noise. We just have guests... it appears we have woken you up. Come here, Feli”

Claude replied Austin and noticed me in his arms, so after presenting his arms I obediently let myself get carried and we entered the room where people were just as I thought.

I called to the people that surprised me for being there and Al.

“Al, welcome back. Long time no see. Chase, Bard-san, Roy-san, Lyle-san”

“I’m back, Feli”

“Long time no see... hey, why are you here?”

It was Claude who answered Chase’s question.

“I will answer. I’m the Prime Minister of the Dianas Republic, Claude. I’m also Felice’s and Albert’s father. Here is my mansion”

“Albert?”

“Albert is my name. If I remained as Fearfal, my identity might get exposed after all”

“Hee... Prime Minister, you said!? How does one get the Prime Minister to be your father!”

“Captain, calm down please. What time do you think it is now?”



“That’s right, Captain. You must not cause trouble”

“That’s right. Sorry for being noisy”

“Y, you guys...”

I who heard Chase’s and other’s exchange opened my mouth wide absentmindedly.

“What’s the matter, Feli? Why do you look so stu... why are you making such shocked expression?”

“Al, did you plan to gloss over it with that? Sorry for having a stupid face, okay! I was just surprised that Bard-san is talking normally!”

“Ah, that? It apparently depends on his frame of mind”

“Frame of mind, you say?”

Just when I reaffirmed the reason, Austin reservedly spoke up.

“Hey... I’m Austin. Are you Felice’s benefactors?”

“Sorry for not introducing ourselves earlier. I’m Chase from the Trust Kingdom”

“I’m called Bard”

“I’m Roy”

“I’m Lyle”

“The word benefactor, it should be our line. If not for Felice, I would have already lost my family and friends”

“I see... by the way, what about those fellows lying over there?”

When Austin asked while pointing at Bhutan and others, Al answered him.

“They are the Empire’s people. It appears attacking the town using those magic tools

was their mission”

“These elves and beastmen are this pig’s (buta’s) slaves”

“Captain, not a pig but Bhutan”

“There’s not much difference anyway, isn’t it fine?”

(Uwaa... he looks just like that. Names and natures do often agree)

It’s probably wrong, there was no one in my mind to tsukkomi with that.

“Is that man the mastermind?”

“He’s not. The mastermind is... umm...”

Chase hesitated to answer Claude’s question.

Seemingly guessing something, Claude looked at me.

“Feli, you should go to the bed and sleep. Tomorrow... no, it’s already today. You’re planning to visit the Smith’s House, aren’t you?”

“Otousama... but”

“Do that, Feli. If you make a mistake in magical power manipulation because of lack of sleep, I will punish you again?”

Seeing Al say so while grinning from ear to ear, my face turned pale and I nodded in hurry.

“I will sleep properly! It’s alright! I’m awfully sleepy after all!”

“That’s good then. Olivia, take Feli to her room and watch over her until she falls asleep”

“Understood, Albert-sama”

I was startled by Olivia who suddenly appeared before the door without presence.

(That was startling!? I was wondering whether Al lost his mind)

“Right now, you definitely thought something rude, didn’t you? Feli”

“W, wha, what are you talking about? I was just startled by Olivia’s sudden appearance”

“...Hmm~”

(It’s the face of not being convinced!)

“I have received a call from Albert-sama not a long ago, so”

“I see”

Claude told Austin to go back to his room as well.

“Austin return too, there are things that need to be done today, and she will be lonely by herself”

“Sorry about that. Be sure to call for me if you need something”

“Yeah, got it”

Claude turned around and asked about the mastermind.

“So, who is the mastermind?”

“You have returned her back to her room, so you must have guessed already, right?”

“...It’s the Bailey House, huh”

“Yes, it was said that they receive slaves as rewards for successfully accomplishing missions. Everything was recorded on this magic tool Fearfal lend us”

Chase handed over the cuffs type magic tool to Claude.

“I will give you mine as well. There’s a recording of conversation between two people while installing the magic tool”

After receiving the magic tool from Fearfal, Claude talked about the slaves.

“These slaves are most likely illegal slaves, aren’t they?”

“We won’t know until they confirm it themselves, but it’s probably so”

“Say, in a case like this, what happens to the slaves?”

“In case of the death or arrest of the master, legal slaves would be either transferred or returned to the slave dealer. The regulation is to release the illegal slaves, but they can’t be released if the master is alive and the contract not cancelled”

“Therefore, in the case of these four, they will stay as slaves unless this pig releases them”

When Claude explained about the slaves, Chase spat out while looking at Bhutan. The expressions of Bard, Roy, and Lyle were also dark. Among that, Fearfal asked after thinking for a bit.

“The contract can’t be canceled unless it’s done canceled by the master?”

“The slave contract can be canceled by the slave dealer’s skill if you have the contract itself, but I don’t believe these people have the contracts. They are most likely restrained by these collars, but it’s dangerous to forcibly break them”

“The slaves of the Empire don’t have contracts. Everyone I saw before had on of those collars”

“I see... Say, if this collar could be broken without any risks, would it cause a ruckus after all?”

“If there’s such a thing, the illegal slaves would kick up a fuss. You know about something?”

“Ah~ Look, at the time I was captured at the Bailey House, I was wearing this collar and was bound by chains, but Feli broke both the collar and chains”

“Wha!? Is that the truth!”

“Captain, let’s ask Felice to free them”

“That’s... no good, Lyle”

“Why! Do you have any other method, Roy?”

“Calm down, Lyle. If we ask Felice, she will surely ask for the circumstances. If she hears about the Bailey House at that time, you have to think about her feelings”

“Vice-Captain Bard... I understand”

When Lyle dropped his shoulders, Claude who was silent opened his mouth.

“You guys really worry about and cherish Feli”

When Chase and others looked at Claude, what they saw wasn’t the serious expression from before, but a relaxed, gentle smile of a father.

However, his expression immediately turned back and he denied Chase’s and co.’s worries.

“You don’t have to worry about Feli. That child has already noticed after all. Isn’t that right, Al?”

““““Wha!?”““““

When Chase and others looked at Fearfal, he nodded to Claude’s words.

“Un. She knows. She knows that this was done by the Bailey House and she also knows that you were worried about her”

“The reason I send Feli back to her room and the reason she obediently returned is that she promised to meet some people”

“Come to think of it, the first time I had an honest talk with her, I was astonished how bright she was. After that, for a number of reasons, I have never questioned it again”

“We also were shocked by the knowledge and way of thinking when we talked with her, we thought it was impossible for a child of her age. Even when talking about the

Bailey House, she calmly talked about what happened”

“No matter what you say to Feli or how you treat her, her feelings won’t get hurt at that time, but she will immediately think that nothing can be done, and deals with it in her mind as it was only a natural thing to happen”

“But, even if she deals with it in her mind, her heart would still get hurt, right? Is that really all right?”

“It’s not like it’s all right... she herself isn’t aware of it though. But you see, it’s only little by little, but I think she’s recovering now. She receives familial love from Otousama, Okaasama, and the people of the mansion, and she has the friendship of Austin and others. Of course, the thoughts of you guys are also helping her”

“You... what about you?”

“As for me... I wonder? It’s both “familial love” and “friendship,” but it’s not only that. I have told you so before, but Felice is the most important and the only one for me, I want to cherish her. But... I won’t forgive myself if I’m not the most important and the only one for Felice too... I also have such thoughts. It’s weird, isn’t it?”

“...That’s”

When Fearfal let out his heartfelt thoughts, Chase and others were lost for words.

“Don’t worry Al, those feelings are of a deep affection. It’s nothing strange”

“No... that’s true, but”

“Is that so? Alright then!”

“Nonono, I think it would be better to properly think about it”

Roy stopped Chase who was worried about Felice and tried to make Fearfal think about it and talked to him in a low voice.

“Captain, it would be better to not meddle in”

“That’s right. You will get hurt if you get in the way, ya know?”

“About this, if you let it out in the open, it would get complicated”

“No, I mean she’s only four years old, you know?”

“Captain, did you forget? He’s a Ryuu”

“So?”

“How slow~ When it comes to Ryuu?”

“Dunno”

“It’s a mate”

“What!?!... I see now. That’s why Claude-dono said it like that”

“He’s not aware of it himself yet, so it would be better not to say unnecessary things”

“You’re right”

When the meeting? came to an end, Fearfal was asking Claude what to do with Bhutan and others.

“What are we going to do with these fellows, Otousama?”

“There’s jail in the basement, so let’s carry them there. I will prepare a room for the slaves. It would be better to stand the watch though”

“We will watch over them”

“Is that fine?”

“Yes, we have been only tailing and on the lookout this time, so please let us do it”

“Then, I will leave it to you”

After transporting Bhutan and his subordinates to the jail and preparing the room for the slaves, Chase and others were transferred back to the inn in order to vacate their

room.

Just when they were ready, Fearfal carried the slaves to the room without dispelling his magic, so everyone decided to take a nap.



# CHAPTER 58

## SET FREE

---

When I woke up the next morning, there was Al's sleeping face before me. It's the usual, when I was absentmindedly waking up while lying down without getting startled, Al opened his eyes.

"...Morning~ Feli"

"Morning, Al"

"Did you sleep well?"

"Un, I did. What happened after I went?"

"The fellows from the Empire were carried in a jail and the slaves are resting in a room. Chase and others prepared the room and took a nap"

"I see. What will happen from now on?"

"That Bhutan and his two subordinates will be apparently interrogated. The slaves will be inquired whether they are illegal slaves and if they are, I was asked if you could break the slave collars"

"Got it"

"Are you going out right from the morning?"

"I'm going after the lunch. I have to contact Lewis-san first though"

"Lewis? Did something happen?"

I was asked by Al, so I told him regarding the ruckus from yesterday. He laughed at me for using magic on the Healer and forgetting to dispell it.

"Kusukusu... Feli, you are so absentminded sometimes. Well, it serve as a good

medicine for that guy”

“But, his mind might break down if it goes too far, so I have to contact him”

After connecting the communication while wondering whether Lewis is awake, I told him about the matter with the magic, but he was apparently informed by Meison and others, so he immediately dispelled the magic.

At that time, he told me “I’m looking forward the talk about the item rings.” Is it fine to receive it just as he said? Al and I were troubled about it, but it was almost time for the breakfast so Al returned to his room while I dressed myself up and Olivia came calling for me.

It appears that Riley came for Al as well, so we went to the dining room together. When we entered the dining room, Claude, Samantha, Austin, Angela, Chase and his team were having a friendly chat.

Performing the morning greetings and confirming today’s plans during the meal, Chase made a proposal about the slaves.

“Won’t you leave the slaves to us? They have seen mine and Lyle’s faces and I think it would be easier for them to talk with beastmen”

“You’re right... we will leave it to you. Leave Bhutan and his people to us”

“Alright”

Finishing the meal, everyone commenced their plan.

I was pleaded by Samantha to let her eat a new dessert, so I left for the kitchen with her, Al, and Angela.

I found something like potatoes in a large quantity and it tasted like sweet potatoes when I tried it, so I decided to use that.

In the meanwhile, Chase and others who arrived at the slaves’ room unlocked the door with a key and went inside where the now awake slaves were watching them with a vigilance.

“It seems you have woken up. Let’s start with introductions. I’m Chase”

“I’m called Bard”

“I’m Roy”

“I’m Lyle”

Silence urged the slaves after Chase and others introduced themselves, so they reluctantly opened their mouths.

“I’m Bernardo, a Bear Beastmen”

“I’m Carlotta, Bernardo’s wife”

“I’m Lucas, an Elf”

“I’m Lucas’ little sister, Clare”

“So, what is your purpose? This is the Bailey House, isn’t it? Did you have an internal discord?”

“Ha?”

At Chase’s half-hearted reply to Bernardo’s question, Carlotta grew agitated.

“Don’t act stupid. It’s only faint, but I smell “that child’s” scent on you. There’s no doubt that this is the Bailey House”

““That child,” who do you mean by that?”

“The child the Bailey House made us slaves look after! Even though she was his child, he said things like “taboo” and “filthy” without giving her even a bit of love”

“Three years ago, we were sold and taken somewhere else, so we don’t know how she looks right now, but Bernardo’s and Carlotta’s sense of smell can’t be wrong”

Chase was lost for words at what the slaves said.

Seeing Chase and others not responding, Bernardo pressed even further.

“That being the case, you can’t deceive us. What’s your purpose!”

Chase who recovered after hearing Bernardo’s words indicated Roy something, making him leave the room. Chase then answered Bernardo.

“Calm down please, this is not the Bailey House much less the Empire. We are in the Dianas Republic”

“What?”

“Think and see for yourselves, we are beastmen. If this was the Empire, it would be strange for us not to wear collars, right?”

“That’s... certainly true but”

“Ah! By the way, we are beastmen from the Trust Kingdom”

When Lyle added because he thought they might not believe, the four were confused even more.

“Haa? That doesn’t make a sense! Then, explain that scent for us!”

When Carlotta said in a loud voice, Bard called out to calm her down.

“Please, calm down. We will properly explain, so... Captain”

“Why me!... Well, I have such intentions from the start though. Ah~ I will tell you this first but the reason you smell “that child” is because she’s here”

“Then, as we thought”

“Wait! Listen until the end. After “that child” separated from you, she has been locked up in a basement all along. She was alone, her meals were leftovers of hard bread and cold soups only, she also had only a single lamp”

Chase looked at the four faces warped in anger and continued talking.

“That way of living lasted until she was four”

“Lasted? If this is not Bailey House, was she perhaps sold!?”

“That man, did he sell his own daughter just like us!? I can’t believe it!”

“No, he didn’t sell her. That child escaped by herself and ran away to this country”

“What are you saying? How could a four years old child do that?”

“This is not the time to be saying jokes. Can you swear those words on the pride of a beastman?”

“Yeah, I can. She escaped by herself, but she met a fellow traveler when coming to this country, she’s now being protected by him”

“Him?... Perhaps, the man with the tremendous bloodthirst from that time?”

Chase nodded to Bernardo’s question.

“Not only him. There are many people protecting that child now”

“That’s... what do you mean by that?”

When Chase was about to answer Bernardo’s question, there was a knocking on the door and Claude entered inside.

When they looked at Claude whom they saw for the first time with vigilance, he spoke up.

“I’m the Prime Minister of the Diances Republic, Claude Faust. The lord of this mansion”

“Prime Minister?”

When Bernardo asked in bewilderment, Claude replied.

“That’s correct. I have one question for you before speaking about “that child””

“What do you want to know?”

““That child” was the Bailey House’s daughter. Do you have any resentment or hatred towards her?”

Carlotta was the one who answered Claude’s question.

“Resentment? Hatred?... Don’t speak nonsense! I certainly thought “why do I have to

take care of that bastard's daughter" at first. But you see, it was one year. I have taken care of her for a year with everyone. There's no way I wouldn't get attached"

"She was treated worse than us, you know? There's no way I could hate her. We were raising her with affection... and yet they pulled us apart"

Hearing Carlotta's and Clare's words and seeing Bernardo and Lucas powerfully nod, Claude told the truth.

"I see. Let's talk about "that child" then. "That child" is currently living in this mansion. As my daughter"

""""Eh?""""

"Her name is Felice, it was given to her by her guardian. I would like to verify, but you guys are illegal slaves, right?"

""""Yes""""

"Then, we will set you free"

""""Haa...?""""

"Felice will be the one to release you though. I will call her now"

""""Wait a moment!""""

When Claude was about to leave the room, they stopped him.

"What is it? You don't want to be released?"

"We want to, but is that child really here?"

"Moreover, that child will release us?"

"That child... she's safe, right?"

"You are not making her do something unreasonable forcibly, are you?"

“Felice is living here and she also has the power to release you. She’s in a good health and we are not forcing her. If we were doing that, her guardian wouldn’t keep silent and she’s precious daughter to me and my wife”

When Claude finished speaking, Carlotta and Clare burst into tears while Bernardo and Lucas tried to comfort them while moved to tears.

After a little while, Carlotta made a request to Claude.

“I have a request”

“What is it?”

“Won’t you keep silent about us taking care of her in the past?”

“The reason is?”

“That child was just a baby so she surely doesn’t remember and it would be better for her if she didn’t know that she was treated like that since the beginning, right?”

“It’s for Felice’s sake, huh... alright”

Claude left the room to get Felice.

Chase called out to the four who were slightly tense.

“Hey, I will tell you this before meeting her, but Felice was raised considerably outside the norm. Don’t get surprised”

“Outside the norm? What do you mean?”

Bernardo asked but Chase only grinned without answering.

Then, there was a knocking on the door and Claude entered but he only opened the door halfway and called outside the room.

“Take it slowly. You will drop it if you rush”

“Yes~”

Hearing the voice of a child, the four tensed up.

While staring at the door without letting a voice out, Felice and Olivia holding trays

entered inside.

“Oops-a-daisy. Hello, I’m Felice. I made sweets, won’t you have some?”

When Felice said while cheerfully smiling, Chase spoke to Felice.

“Looks delicious. You made it yourself, Felice?”

“Un. I made this because there were many tubers. They were sweet potatoes. I made it together with Okaasama, Al, and Angela-san. There’s plenty for everyone so eat up, okay? Ah! This one is for Otousama. Okaasama told me to give you the one she made”

“Is that so? Then, I will have one”

When Claude, Chase, and others each took one, they spoke with surprise on their faces.

“To think you could make sweets with that. Thank you Feli, it was delicious”

“Ehehe”

“This is delicious. Say, if you have some left, may I take some as a gift?”

“By all means. How about I write you a recipe so Selena-san can make it as well?”

“Is that fine? I will take it then”

“It’s tasty. The taste of potato also remains in the sweet taste”

“True that. Captain, please share with us when you make it”

“This is yummy! I could eat this without stopping”

Felice handed over the tray to Olivia who was behind her and approached the four who were silent until now.

“I will remove the collar before you eat, okay?... [Complete Destruction]”

Felice extended her hand towards Bernardo’s collar and chanted the magic.



—*Bakin*

The collar made a sound and snapped.

Felice destroyed the collars one by one without minding the dumbfounded four.

# CHAPTER 59

## DECISION

---

I looked at the four people who were vacantly staring at the destroyed collars and spoke up.

“Err, are you all right? Please tell me if you are feeling bad anywhere”

“...I’m sorry. To think you would really break it... I’m Bernardo. I’m grateful... Felice”

I was startled because Bernardo suddenly hugged me while saying the words of thanks but Claude nodded when I looked at him so I reservedly let myself be hugged.

“I’m Carlotta, Bernardo’s wife. Thank you, Felice”

When Bernardo separated from me, I was hugged by Carlotta next.

(Do beastmen hug while giving thanks?)

When I return the hug while thinking such, I was hugged by Lucas and Clare at the same time next.

“I’m Lucas. Thank you, Felice”

“I’m Clare. You have our gratitude, Felice”

(So it wasn’t because they were beastmen. Oh well)

When I return the hug and separate, the four were gently laughing with tears in their eyes so I fished up a smile.

“Ah! Would you like to eat sweets?”

“Felice-sama, how about having a meal before eating sweets?”

“That’s true, isn’t it?”

Being told by Olivia to let them eat first, I had the meal we brought with us arranged on the table.

“There are many things to talk about but eat up first please. We will leave Olivia behind so if you need anything, speak to her”

They modestly declined Claude at first but they were overcome with hunger and started eating.

Seeing that, I left the room with Claude, Chase, and Lyle.

It seems that Bard and Roy are staying in the room.

“That reminds me, where’s Al?”

“If it’s Al, he’s eating sweets with Okaasama and others in the lounge”

“Ah~ that thing, it certainly is easy to eat”

“If there’s still some, I would like to eat too”

“I think there’s some left but don’t overeat too much, okay? You will get fat”

““Eh!?””

While Chase and Lyle were surprised by my remark, Claude lifted me up and increased his walking speed.

“Waa! What’s the matter, Otousama!?”

“Samantha is extremely fond of sweets. She probably ate a lot”

“It’s fine. Al is there too so I think he should have stopped her?”

“Isn’t that bad?”

“Chase, what is bad?”

“Ah~ I think it’s bad as well, Al can’t understand a woman’s heart, right?”

“...Ah!”

“Let’s hurry. I have a bad feeling”

Saying such, Claude increased his speed even more.  
I heard Samantha’s voice when we approached the lounge.

“It’s really delicious. I could eat them without stopping”

“Sister-in-law-sama, it would be better not to overeat”

Just as we thought, Samantha ate quite a lot but we made it in time.  
However, the atmosphere froze before Claude could step into the lounge.

“Okaasama, it’s as Angela said. If you overeat, you will get fat as an orc”

“.....”

Samantha’s movements stopped with Al’s words and Angela got nervous.

““““We were too late...”“““

(Al that idiot! The way he said it... from all he could have picked to pick an orc)

He was looking at her state for a while but seeing no signs of Samantha moving, Al spoke to her.

“Okaasama, why have you stiffened?”

Then, Samantha slowly started moving again, immediately approached Al and seized his face.

“Al, what did you say just now? I hope not but you didn’t call your Okaasama “like orc” or “fat” did you?”

Hannya could be seen behind Samantha who said such while smiling.  
I instinctively clung to Claude and started trembling and Al seeing such unusual state reflexively answered.

“Ididnotsaythat”

“That’s right, isn’t it! I must have misheard. But I should stop just like Angela and Al said”

“Yeahthatwouldbegood”

It appears that Samantha forgave him.

After Samantha and Angela left the room while talking, we greeted Al who asked Claude “Why was Okaasama so angry?” to which Claude replied with “You haven’t understood?” when he heard that, “I somehow couldn’t go against my instincts” he answered.

((((So even a Ryu can’t win against a woman’s heart?))))

Because the problem was settled, Claude, Chase, and Lyle headed to the jail which was left to Austin.

After killing some time with Al, we decided to go to the room where Bernardo and others were.

When we entered the room, they were enjoying the after meal tea.

“Excuse me. Were there any changes to your physical conditions?”

“I’m fine. Rather, I feel at ease now that I don’t have to wear that collar”

“It’s as Bernardo says. To even prepare a meal for us, we are very much grateful”

“The sweets Felice made were really tasty. Right, Clare?”

“Yeah, I haven’t eaten something like that before. By the way, that child is?”

Clare who was curious about Al who was standing behind me asked.

They first introduced themselves so Al spoke up.

“I’m Albert. I have been adopted by the Faust House together with Feli”

“Black hair and amber eyes... do you have any blood-related brothers?”

Because Bernardo asked such, Al answered while tilting his head.

“Brothers? I have no blood relatives. Why are you asking?”

“No... we met a youth with the same black hair and amber eyes yesterday. At that time, I felt my life at risk but we were saved as the result so I just wanted to convey my thanks”

(Life at risk?)

“Even after asking these three, they wouldn’t tell us. “I can’t tell you that” is what all of them said”

(Ah~ it’s a secret after all)

“However, since they said “can’t” it means that they know him”

(We should consult with Otousama, shouldn’t we?)

“That bloodthirst was really amazing. Just a little more and I would have fainted from fear”

(...Bloodthirst!?)

I was quite startled in my mind but Al indifferently answered.

“Eh? I thought I was holding back quite a lot but it wasn’t enough? You don’t have to thank me. It was only a coincidence, I wouldn’t do it if Chase didn’t stop me, rather I should be apologizing”

“””””Ha?”””””

“A, A, Al! What are you saying!?”

“Albert-sama!?”

“Was I supposed to not say that?”

“Yeah, isn’t that bad?”

“What is?... Ah I see, I’m in the child form now”

Al nodded in consent and of all things transformed.

Bernardo and others were pointing at Al’s new appearances with their eyes and mouths open wide.

Al sighed after seeing the frozen four and spoke up with a slight impatience while looking at us.

“Huh? Perhaps, was I not supposed to do that?... Haha... it will be fine if I erase their memories, right!”

““““Waitwaitwaitwait!”““““

“Albert-sama, how about leaving the memory erasing aside and reporting to Claude-sama instead?”

We put stop to Al’s outrageous remark and he unwillingly went to Claude.

We who were left behind decided to watch over the still frozen four for a while, so I asked Olivia for a tea.

Well, it’s an escape from reality after a quick talk.

When the four started moving again, Al returned.

“Ah, they are moving”

“Al, how was it?”

“He let out a sigh while looking greatly troubled but he didn’t get angry. He said it would fine to tell them”

((((He was so shocked he couldn’t say anything))))

“Once again, I’m Fearfal, I have come to this country from the Empire together with Feli. For reasons, I’m currently living in a child form as Albert. That’s why when I’m in the child form, don’t call me Fearfal, okay?”

(He didn’t tell them that he’s Kokuryuu)

When Al finished speaking, Bernardo opened his mouth in bewilderment.

“Together with Felice... then, you are the guardian Claude-dono was talking about?”

“Guardian?”

“Am I wrong? We were told that Felice has a guardian who is protecting her”

“Ahh, if you meant it like that then I am Feli’s guardian”

“I see, let me say it again. Thank you for bringing us to this country”

Matching Bernardo’s words, the three lowered their heads.

After that, Carlotta asked while looked at me.

“Felice, are you... happy?”

I found it strange why she was asking me that but Carlotta and the other three were looking at me with serious faces so I replied honestly.

“Yes, here I have Al, Otousama, Okaasama, Olivia and everyone in the mansion, Austin-san and others are here too, there are people like Chase-san who are concerned about me, I’m very happy”

“I see... that’s good”

The four people consulted something after hearing my reply. Bernardo then questioned.

“Sorry but we would like to talk about our future. Would it be possible to meet with Claude-dono?”

Olivia went to Claude, returned after a while and they left the room together.

“Sorry to keep you waiting. What would you like to talk about?”

“Sorry to disturb you when you are so busy. It’s a request concerning our future”

“Request? You guys are no longer slaves so if you want to return to your hometown I can arrange it”

“No... we no longer have a hometown to return to. We don’t have a place to return or



people awaiting our return”

Everybody frowned hearing Bernardo’s words.

“I see... then, your request is?”

Bernardo hesitated at Claude’s question for a while, then spoke up.

“Won’t you accept us in this country?”

“That is to say you want to belong to our country? Can I take this as everyone’s consent?”

““““Yes”“““

“I see, I would personally like to welcome all of you but I can’t give you the answer by myself. Could you give me 2, 3 days? During that time, stay in this house please”

““““Thank you in advance”“““

## CHAPTER 60

### SMITH HOUSE

---

Right now, I'm with Al, Austin, and Angela in the carriage on the way to the Smith House.

"Umm... was Earl Smith's wife, Rebecca-san with drugs as well?"

"Rebecca wasn't pregnant but it was apparently mixed in little amounts in her food and drinks"

"Before it was noticed, all of her internal organs have weakened. It was improved with magic but I heard that several of her internal organs couldn't be cured"

"That means, the criminal was someone from within the mansion, right?"

"Yeah... Garrett has caught the criminal but that criminal committed a suicide before he could get information about the mastermind. It's unknown whether the purpose was to attack Garrett's weakness or whether Rebecca herself was the target"

"Then, the mastermind hasn't been caught yet?"

"Unfortunately"

"Ah, how about the adventurer?"

"He's currently on a request outside the country. I will be sure to contact him once he returns"

"Is that so?"

We seemed to arrive while talking. The carriage stopped and Austin got off first. When everyone got off, the entrance opened and a butler guided us inside.

(Huh? Somehow, the servants...)

When we entered the room we were guided to, a short-haired man with sharp eyes was expressionlessly waiting for us.

(He's handsome but... scary)

While feeling inwardly nervous, the man opened his mouth.

"I'm Garret Smith"

"How do you do, I'm Sayo"

"I'm Al"

"I will say it frankly, I can't believe you all of sudden even after seeing Angela and hearing about it from Claude and Austin. But if there's only a little bit of possibility, please cure Rebecca"

Saying such, Garrett deeply lowered his head.

"Please raise your head. Could you guide us to Rebecca-san's place?"

"Yeah, but if possible, I'd like only Angela to go with you. Rebecca will worry if there are other men"

Because what Garrett said was reasonable, Austin and Al remained in the room while the three of us moved.

When we entered the room Garrett guided us to, there was a withering away, feebly breathing woman on the bed.

"Rebecca!?... To think it would be to such extent"

"She was healed with magic but she couldn't be cured completely. She's weakening day by day and the time she spends sleeping has become far longer recently"

Hearing Garrett speaking, Angela looked at me with tears.

When I confirm Rebecca's state with the Mind's Eye after nodding to Angela, her stomach, intestines, liver, womb, and one side of lungs were damaged.

(To keep living in such state... but... I will definitely heal you!)

I grasped Rebecca's hand and raised my magical power.  
Garrett held his breath behind me but I continued invoking the magic without minding.

"[Restoration]"

There were many places to restore so it took longer than usual but I was focused.  
About five minutes later, when the light wrapping Rebecca settled, a fluffy-looking, adorable woman with calm breathing was sleeping on the bed.  
Releasing her hand and separating from the bed, Garrett approached Rebecca and called out to her while touching her cheek.

"Rebecca... Rebecca"

Then, Rebecca's shaking eyelids opened little by little, looking at Garrett.

"...Garrett... what's the matter... don't make such a face"

Hearing Rebecca's voice, Garrett's shoulders trembled as he embraced her.  
Angela and I quietly left the room and moved to the room where Al and Austin were waiting.

"Welcome back, you two. Did it go well?"

"Yes, I think it should be fine but I will take a look once more later"

"It took a little longer than usual but was everything all right? Felice"

"It's all right. It took longer only because there were many places to heal"

"Which reminds me, how much did you tell him about us?"

"Garrett is a trustworthy man so we told him everything"

"Then, why did we introduce ourselves in these forms?"

"Because the truth of "Sayo" and "Al" visiting this mansion is necessary"

“I see”

Al who heard Austin’s explanation nodded in consent.  
I asked what I was curious about after I came to this mansion.

“In this mansion, there aren’t that many servants, right?”

“Because something like that has happened, Garrett put a limit”

“However, if it gets out that Rebecca got healed, I’m worried that something might happen again”

Angela grasped her hands on top of her knees, so I put my hands on hers.

“I’m thinking of handing Garrett-san and Rebecca-san the “talisman” we have made”

“Felice, Albert... is that alright?”

“Yes”

“We made lots after all. Besides, she was finally healed by Feli, I wouldn’t like wasting her effort... just thinking about it makes me angry”

“Indeed, with that “talisman” at hand, we can focus on the mastermind”

“But we can’t put too much trust into it. It doesn’t mean that a situation where it won’t be enough wouldn’t happen”

“You’re right...”

“Someone’s coming”

Just as Al said, there was a knocking on the door.  
When we replied, the butler who guided us inside entered.

“Excuse me. Master would like you to come into the room. Is that fine?”

“We don’t mind. Let’s go at once”

When we entered Rebecca's room, Garrett with a slightly softened expression and Rebecca who put on a dress were waiting for us.

"Long time no see Austin-sama, Angela"

After Rebecca greeted Austin and Angela, she turned towards us and lowered her head.

"How do you do, I'm Garrett's wife Rebecca. I'm grateful for your help on this occasion"

"You have my gratitude as well"

Following Rebecca, Garrett lowered his head too.

"How do you do, I'm Sayo. Please, raise your heads"

"I'm Al, best regards. By the way, would it be better to greet you in our other forms?"

When Al said so with a playful smile, Rebecca tilted her head and Garrett nodded with a wry smile after opening his eyes wide, so we undid our transformations.

Although I said that, I was the only one who undid the transformation as Al transformed again.

"Erm, once again, I'm Felice Faust. Please treat me well"

"I'm Albert Faust. Best regards"

When we introduced ourselves with smiling, Rebecca was dumbfounded and Garrett said while looking at us with interest.

"Eh?... Children... Faust is... eh?"

"You really are children. I certainly heard that Albert's is still a transformation but to for Felice to handle magic like that at her age, are you rich in magical power? I'm looking forward to your growth"

"...Hey, don't nod in consent by yourself and explain! What's going on? Just what happened while I was sleeping!?"

While Garrett was muttering under his nose, the confused Rebecca grasped Garrett by the collar and shouted while shaking with him.

(Huh? She's different from before... is she too confused? Is she all right?)

I was worried about the difference from her graceful manner from a little while ago but it was a needless worry.

"She's completely back to normal"

"Yeah, I was worried seeing her like she was but I'm glad she's so lively"

(What, that is Rebecca-san's original image? I'm glad!)

While feeling relieved after hearing Austin's and Angela's exchange, Al asked Austin a question.

"Heyhey, even though women are usually graceful, is becoming like that when they are excited their true nature?"

"Eh?... No..."

"I mean, when something happens they talk down the men, and that atmosphere you can't go against? What is that... As I thought, does Angela have times like those too?"

"Ha!?... W, what are you saying, Fearfal"

"It's Albert~ Why are you so flustered?"

"I'm not!... It's because you said something weird!"

Austin who was glancing with a cold sweat at Angela because of Al's pursuit was too pitiful, so I decided to stop Al.

"Al, Austin-san is troubled. To each his own, okay?"

"Hmm~ ... Say Feli, what was that called again? Something about leash?"

“Kept on a short leash?”

“Right, that!”

“You guys... haa~”

Austin was tired of our exchange and let out a sigh.

Angela was smilingly looking at us without saying anything.

To be accurate, she was looking at Austin but I decided not to mind it.

While such thing was happening, Garrett explained to Rebecca so we were urged to sit on the sofa first.

“Nevertheless, how surprising. I let you see something disturbing a little while ago. Somehow, please forget about it”

““Yes”“

Although she was asking us, Rebecca was letting out an aura to which we could only nod.

After that, we gave the two the “talismans” but they were quite surprised and reservedly said it wasn’t needed. But when told it will be given to someone else otherwise, they reluctantly accepted.

As Claude will talk with them about the future later, we decided to return for today. Samantha was waiting for us when we returned to the Faust House, so Angela slowly talked with Samantha about what happened, and we went to report to Claude.

“Good work. Is Rebecca all right?”

“She was in a considerably terrible state. To the extent I found it strange that she lived. I properly healed her and gave them the “talismans”“

“I see... like this, Garrett will have easier time moving”

“But Claude, how are you going to look for those guys?”

“I have an idea for that but let’s talk once the concerned people gather... I won’t let them escape this time. I will make them regret being alive”

“...G, got it”



When Claude said with a faint smile, Austin's face cramped.  
Al who didn't seem to mind it asked Claude without reserve.

"Otousama, what happened to the guys in the jail?"

"If it's them then they have talked. We have also gotten the information from Bernardo and others but to be honest, there's not much we can do against the Empire at the moment. Currently, we can only talk with every Adventurer's Guild to be vigilant about the magic tools"

"I see... well, it can't be helped. Feli, I think you understand but"

"Don't move on your own, leave this matter to Otousama and others... right?"

"That's right. It's a promise? If you break it... fufu... what kind of punishment would be good next time?"

"Nowaynowaynowaynoway"

While I was frightened by Al who was smiling happily from the bottom of his heart, I drew closer to Claude and Austin.

"O, Otousama! What's going to happen to Bernardo-san and others from now on?"

"It has been decided that Bernardo and Carlotta will go to the Beastmen representative, while Lucas and Clare to the Elf representative"

"Is that so?... I'm glad"

"Feli? You are glad means that you were worried about them?"

"Rather than worry... when they hugged me after I removed their collars, it felt nostalgic... I felt warm and happy. That's why I thought I'd be glad if Bernardo-san and others lived in this country"

"I see"

Al has warmly smiled at me so I turned my head in embarrassment towards Claude

who was making a surprised face but it immediately returned to normal.  
Although I find it curious it was the time for dinner so we all moved to the dining room.

# CHAPTER 61

## THOSE WHO STARTED MOVING

---

Half a year passed since I treated Rebecca-san.

Chase and others immediately returned to their country after that, the Dianes Republic and the Trust Kingdom are cooperating and keeping a watchful eye on the Empire, but there has been no noticeable movements after catching Bhutan.

Bernardo and others were recognized as citizens, they are living while working, and they also offered information on the Empire.

New healers were dispatched to the clinic and they began charging normal fees for the treatment.

In this case with the church, “we were able to make a good deal” is what Lewis said. And I’m afraid to say that I wasn’t able to meet the adventurer I was supposed to heal after his return, thinking that an opportunity might arrive one day, the wanderers “Sayo” and “Al” showed at the Adventurer’s Guild and bid farewell after saying that they are leaving to “travel.”

Al and I were receiving education, etiquette, and lessons concerning the nobility as originally planned from Angela and others.

“Ah~ I’m tired~ etiquette is too hard. Do you think so too, Feli?”

“I don’t think so. If I had to choose, I’m not very good at history or economics. Mathematics in my previous world was advanced, so it’s an easy victory for me”

“Eh~ that’s not fair. Say, what are you going to do today?”

“I was thinking of taking a stamina cultivating stroll first”

I’ve studied in the morning so I decided to take a stroll on the premises in the afternoon.

“Today’s a fine weather as well, isn’t it?”(Feli)  
{“Visitors” will come today as well, won’t they?}

“You’re right. I’m glad that every day is ideal for a walk”(Al)  
{Really, they try every day, don’t they?}

“Even if it’s alright for Otousama and others to take it slow too”(Feli)  
{I will contact Otousama, okay?}

“They have been recently very busy, so I can’t help but worry. There’s no one else but us in the house today, so I feel lonely”(Al)  
{First of all, shall we find out their purpose?}

“Un”(Feli)  
{Roger}

Recently, there have been people watching the Faust House.  
After observing them, they seemed to have two objectives. First one is Angela-san. The second one is the Faust House’s adopted children, in others words, us.  
For the former, “Angela’s body has completely recovered” such rumor has been going around, so they frequently come to see. This has been left as is for the time being.  
As for the latter, rumors that “The Faust House took in two young children” have spread around.  
About these, we leave them if they don’t make a move and arrest them if they do.  
The stroll of only us two is to act as a bait to find out their purpose, but increasing the stamina is actually first and foremost.  
This time, they were apparently “the former” so we decided to let them tag along with us.  
After eating the dinner, we gathered in Claude’s office and reported on today.

“I see, it was Angela today. Austin, I think it’s about the time to announce Angela’s pregnancy but”

“I understand. However, where do we announce it?”

“It will be Evan’s birth festival soon, so I thought to do it at that party”

“I will inform Angela. How about Garrett’s side?”

“I will talk indirectly with Garrett during the party... also, the birthday celebration is a merry occasion, be sure not to cut too loose. Al, Feli”

““How did you know!?””

“Why you ask, that’s because your faces looked like you were planning something. Well, Elder brother would be pleased though”

“This occasion will also serve as your debut. Do not separate from Samantha”

““Yes~””

Al and I discussed regarding Evan’s present night after night.

What we are planning is still a secret, but Claude and others were warmly watching over us while worrying that we would overdo it.

However, before the birth festival, a storm approached the Faust House.

One week before the birth festival, one carriage stopped at the entrance of the mansion, and two boys entered.

“We have returned”

“It’s our home after a long time”

“Welcome back, Miguel-sama, Nathan-sama”

“It’s been a while, Henry. We would like to greet Father and Mother but where they might be?”

“Claude-sama is in the palace, Samantha-sama is in the garden”

“Alright. Let’s go, Nathan”

“Yes, Elder brother”

When the two people went to the garden, they heard happy voices.

“Is someone visiting?”

“Angela-san’s and children’s voices... is it?”

When they approached even more, they heard the conversation clearly.

“You two, don’t do anything dangerous, okay?”

“Yes~”

“It will be fine. Rather than that, look! This fellow will be the birthday present”

“My, how pretty. Did you two come up with it?”

“Yes!... Did we perhaps go too far?”

“It’s fine! It’s so pretty after all. If someone says something, Okaasama will fight them”

“Thank you. Okaasama”

“Otousama is weak against Okaasama after all. By the way, the people who have been watching us since a while ago while frozen in place are?”

“““Eh?””“

When told so by Al and looked, I saw two boys staying in place.

“Oh my, welcome home. You two, the one in front of the eldest son Miguel and behind him is the second son Nathan. They are your older brothers”

““Ha?””“

“Long time no see. Miguel, Nathan. Were you well?”

““Long time no see. Angela-san””“

“Nice to meet you, I’m Felice”

“How do you do, I’m Albert”

““Please treat me well. Oniisama!””“

““O, O, Oniisama!?””“

When we greeted the two cheerfully, their shouts echoed around.

Pressing Samantha for an explanation while drawing near, we moved to the lounge and lightly explained the situation.

“I understand the situation. First of all, congratulations, Angela-san”

“Congratulations”

“Thank you”

“Felice, Albert, I’m Miguel. Let’s get along”

“I’m Nathan. Best regards”

““Nice to meet you”“

After the two greeted Angela and us, they looked at Samantha and spoke.

“At any rate, that was cruel of you. Why didn’t you inform us before?”

“It’s as Elder brother said. Wouldn’t it be all right to tell us in a letter?”

“Oh my? Who was it that didn’t write letters after entering the dormitory, did not return during the long holidays and didn’t even invite us to the school events?”

“Ugh... that’s, we were quite busy”

“Both Elder brother and I are in the student council, so the work is”

“My, my, my, when Oniisama and others were in the student council they certainly were busy, however, it wasn’t to this degree... were they just too excellent? Or are you guys perhaps incompetent? What do you think, Angela”

“Sister-in-law-sama, both Miguel and Nathan are also excellent. There is surely some reason, right?”

When Angela looked at the two, their eyes awkwardly and restlessly looked around and Samantha who saw that pressed them even further.

“You are right... but, even though they gained precious and adorable little brother and little sister, to not be able to return. Al and Feli won’t be able to see their Oniisamas too, huh”

“Eh~ even though I wanted to hear many school stories”

“It can’t be helped Feli, Oniisamas are excellent so they are busy. You have to endure”

“But... even though I was so happy I made older brothers”

While discontented, Samantha patted us who were feeling down to comfort us.

“It’s fine. You will be able to see them at least once a year like today”

““Once... a year”“

Miguel who couldn’t win against our childish gazes anymore surrendered first.

“I got it, I understand! I will write letters from now on and I will also make sure to return on holidays”

“But, you are busy, right?”

“We are. Mainly because of that fool”

“Elder brother... that’s disrespectful to His Highness. That gentleman just has the mind of a five years old child forever”

“Nono, what you said is even more terrible... well, you are right though”

Nathan apparently has quite a wicked tongue.

“Both Elder brother and I wanted to return, but that person would cause a problem each time and we would have a difficult time cleaning up after him”

“As expected, it wouldn’t be possible for him to miss His Majesty’s birth festival, so we were able to finally return”

“Oh my, was that so? I’m sorry, I wasn’t aware. Nevertheless, there’s no helping that child. It’s okay, you two. Okaasama will do something about it”

At that time, Samantha was making a face full of affection but I wonder why did my



body tremble?

After that, Claude returned and talked about us and what happened until now again. Even after hearing about my origins and Al's identity, "that doesn't matter, Al is our little brother and Feli is our little sister" they said.

That day, we spent time hearing about the school and the problems His Highness caused.

The two said such before going to sleep.

"Be sure to never approach him, you two"

"You will surely get dragged into something troublesome"

""Yes~""

They were serious so I replied, but I was quite interested and wonder whether it showed on my face.

Claude sighed while putting his hand on top of my head.

# CHAPTER 62

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ PARTY ~

---

One week after meeting Miguel and Nathan, the birth festival started.

The birth festival is five days long, there's a party for nobles in the palace on the first day where many influential people gather to congratulate the King.

2nd day is a parade of the royal family where the citizens congratulate the King, 3rd day is the day of the audience for those outside the country to congratulate the King, 4th day is the opening of the evening party and all ends on the 5th day with the King's speech.

In the meanwhile, the streets are crowded with both domestic and foreign street stalls. Today is the 1st day, the party day, so we are going to the palace while fully dressed. Austin and Angela moved to the palace earlier.

In the carriage, Miguel and Nathan were telling us what not to do at the party. The two said,

1. Don't approach the royal family's sons and daughters on our own.
2. Don't laugh at the Queen's manners.
3. Don't follow strangers.
4. Speak only to those we've gotten a permission to speak to.
5. Strictly observe on the 1st and 2nd days.

Normally you would think that the 3rd and 4th days were important, but Claude nodded many times in consent.

{Somehow, when they say that much it makes me curious instead. Evan's children, that is}

{Indeed... but I'm scared of what would happen after}

{About that you know, we just have to make them approach us themselves}

{I see, that's good}

While talking with telepathy and grinning at each other, Claude, Miguel and Nathan

shook their heads as if giving up for some reason and Samantha chuckled.  
When we entered the assembly hall in the palace, the bustling atmosphere instantly dispersed and silence spread around.  
Claude advanced without minding that so we followed but the gazes were gathering on Al and me.  
When Claude stopped, one person approached and spoke up.

“Hello, Claude-sama”

“Robert, you are already here”

The one who greeted him was Robert.

“Samantha-sama is much more beautiful today than the last time I saw you”

“Thank you, Robert”

“Miguel-sama, Nathan-sama, it has been a while. You are growing splendidly”

“Long time no see. I’m already sixteen after all”

“Entering the student council while being in the 1st grade of senior high school is incredible. Nathan-sama is also in the student council while being in the 1st grade of junior high school if I’m not mistaken”

“Yes, I’m doing only odd jobs at the moment though. Mainly babysitting though”

“How nostalgic... Albert-sama and Felice-sama seem to be doing well too”

Robert looked far off for a moment at the two’s words, but he immediately called out to me and Al.

I wonder if he was recalling the old days?

“Hello, Robert-san”

“Hello”

“Hello, you two are looking good today”

“Thank you very much”

“Thanks, Robert”

While being praised, Lewis, Meison and Blake approached.

Exchanging greets, we had a friendly chat while waiting for the entry of the leading actor.

Garrett and Rebecca mixed to the discussion in a casual manner, and those who were listening in made sure to hear everything.

In the meanwhile, no one of those who showed interest towards us approached us.

After a short while, a large door opened and the royal family appeared.

With King Evan and Queen Andria at the front, followed by two boys and one girl.

Further behind them were the representatives of the three races with Austin and Angela.

When the royal family climbed up the stairs, Evan opened his mouth.

“Everybody, thank you for coming. Today is the beginning of the birth festival and all of you must be busy too, but I would be happy if you enjoyed yourselves. Well then, let the party begin”

The party started with Evan’s words and we have promptly moved to Evan.

“Your Majesty, congratulations”

Everyone followed after Claude who lowered his head.

“Yeah, thank you, Claude. It has been a while since I last saw you, Miguel, Nathan. Thank you for always taking care of my sons”

“Your Majesty, long time no see. Every day with His Highness is very stimulating and enlightening”

“Just like Elder brother, I’m devoted in supporting the princes”

One of the boys on Evan’s side proudly nodded while the other one watched as if exhausted.

“Samantha seems to be doing fine as well”

“Yes, happy birthday, Your Majesty. By the way, I would like to have a slow talk with the crown prince, could I have some of his time later?”

When Samantha said with a smile on her whole face, Evan and one of the boys jolted in a startle.

“Y, yeah, I don’t mind”

“Thank you very much”

While looking at the trembling Evan, Claude introduced us.

“Your Majesty, we have actually taken in adopted children, I would like to introduce you”

“Adopted children? These two?”

“Yes, the boy is Albert and the girl is Felice. Both are four years old”

“How do you do, Your Majesty. I’m Albert Faust”

“How do you do, Your Majesty. I’m Felice Faust”

“They are quite clever for four-year-olds. I see why you adopted them. I’m the King, Evan. Next to me is my Queen Andria, Crown Prince Adam who is sixteen, Second Prince Dylan who’s thirteen and First Princess Grace who is ten”

“Nice to meet you, I’m Queen Andria. I look forward seeing you in the future”

““Puh!... Please treat me well”“

((So they meant this! This is dangerous... don’t laugh, don’t laugh))

“I’m Crown Prince Adam. Let’s get along. You probably heard about me from your brothers, right?”

““...Yes, please treat me well”“

((What we heard is that you are a problem child))

"I'm Second Prince Dylan. Best regards. We are always being in the care of your brothers. To the extent I feel sorry"

""Nice to meet you""

((He said the last line while looking at the crown prince. Second Prince must be suffering as well))

"I'm First Princess Grace. Nice to meet you"

""Nice to meet you""

((What an obedient child~))

"Well then, we will excuse ourselves"

After the greetings were over, it was the turn of other people so we stepped away.

"You two, for how long are you going to keep on giggling? I told you not to laugh yet you two nearly blew up"

""B, but... Miguel Oniisama... Queen's gap is... pupu""

"Even though she might look like that, Andria-sama is taking it seriously so you mustn't laugh. Now then, you must be hungry, right? Let's eat"

""Yes~ Nathan Oniisama""

"No... I told you that anything you say is generally impolite"

When the four of us walked towards the place with food, Claude and Samantha who were watching us laughed.

"They are acting completely as older brothers, aren't they? I'm glad"

"There's age between them after all. Nathan must be happy that there's someone younger than him. Miguel is also fond of children. Now then, we should make the rounds. I'm going to Evan, so please join with Miguel and others after you are done"

“Yes, alright”

When we arrived at the food place, Miguel and Nathan got us many dishes, so we began eating after giving our thanks.

After a while, while eating and drinking, the princes called out to us.

“You four, are you having fun?”

“Your Highness... you tired already?”

“What a rude fellow! I came because they were nearly finished! Just what do you think of me?”

“Isn’t that the result of Elder brother’s daily behavior?”

“Ha!? How are you talking to your older brother”

“Nevertheless Nathan, you should have told me that your siblings increased”

“Are you ignoring me!?”

“We got to know only after returning. We aren’t able to usually return so we were quite surprised”

“Seriously, if we knew ahead, we would prepare meeting presents or something”

“As always, I’m sorry for our idiot... Elder brother”

“Oy, you, did you just call me idiot!?”

“Please don’t mind it. We are already used to it”

“You ignored me again!?”

(They treat him just like Evan-san)

(Heredity?)

While feeling deja vu at the exchange in front of me, I looked at Grace who was staying silent slightly further away with her head hung down.

“Ojousama, is something the matter?”

“Eh?... No... I’m not used to such places”

“Why? You must have attended several parties before since you are royalty, right?”

“I... unlike my Oniisamas, I have no redeeming feature. I’m poor at magic... I can’t use a sword either”

“...Or so, I was told by someone”

Hearing my words, Grace’s became increasingly quieter.

Certainly, I felt that people are looking at Grace with different eyes than they look at Adam and Dylan.

(Saying not to mind it would be impossible)

“Does Ojousama hate magic and sword?”

“No, I’m poor at sword but I love magic. But, I always fail my classes”

“Then, how about changing your way of thinking?”

“Way of thinking?”

“That might be good. When using magic, does Ojousama perhaps think something along the lines of “What to do if I fail? Will I get scolded? Will they feel disappointed? Will they tell me something again?”“

“How do you know?”

“Just somehow”

“That way of thinking, you see... for example, if using fire magic you shouldn’t think “I could only get out a tiny flame” but “I made a tiny flame. Let’s try harder next time” instead”



“If it’s water magic then, not “I could produce only a little bit of water” but “I produced a little bit of water. Let’s produce a little more next time”“

“Positive... you have to think positively”

“Positively...”

“I think it will be difficult at first but how about changing little by little? Besides, it’s only given that Ojousama is different from the princes”

“...As I thought, I”

“I didn’t mean it like that, both of the princes and Ojousama have each things they are good at and things they are bad at. You are different humans, so it’s only natural”

“Do you think so?”

“Of course, rather than depreciating yourself, Ojousama needs to learn to love yourself more”

“That’s right”(Al)

“Love myself... yes, thank you very much”

The smile I saw that time was slightly awkward but bright.

I didn’t notice Adam and others who were watching our exchange.

They drew near behind us without me noticing.

# CHAPTER 63

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ IDLE TALK~

---

Adam, Dylan, Miguel, and Nathan continued their conversation while looking at us.

“I saw Grace’s smile after a long time. Nevertheless, are the two really four-year-olds?”

“Indeed, they seem older than Grace”

“...Felice is a genuine four-year-old”

“Felice is... huh”

“I can’t say more at the moment. If you want to know, you have to ask His Majesty or our Father”

“So there’s some kind of circumstances. Elder brother, more than this would be”

“I got it. Hey, you are going to tomorrow’s festival, right?”

“We planned to go with the four of us, but we won’t be taking you along”

“Why is that! It’s fine to go together, isn’t it!”

“You and your conduct will surely bring trouble, so no. It’s fine if it’s only Dylan though”

“Then, I will be in your care. May Grace come as well?”

“Of course. Felice is also a girl, so being the only one would be pitiful”

“Why only I!... Fine, if you guys are like that, I will disturb you with all my might tomorrow!”

Not liking to be the only one left out, Adam declared so.

“Oh my? What are you going to disturb?”

“Miguel going to the festival with everyone!”

“How?”

“For example, I will create a ruckus on purpose and call for Miguel and Nathan... or... something”

Adam lost to whom he was talking for a moment and when he turned towards the voice, he saw Samantha with a smile on her entire face.

“My, my, are you always obstructing the two’s return like that, I wonder?”

“Obaasa-!? No, this is... wro-”

Samantha firmly seized Adam’s trembling shoulders and said.

“We will talk later, okay?”

“Ouch!?... Yes, gladly”

Feeling pity for Adam, Miguel stopped Samantha.

“Mother, leave it at that”

“Miguel... you, saved m—”

“There are eyes around, so let’s leave it for later”

“Oh well, that’s true”

“You won’t help me!?”

Everyone answered Adam’s question.

““““What goes around comes around”“““

“Adam Oniisama, you reap what you sow”

“My condolences”

“It would be better not to resist”

Adam gulped at everyone’s words and hung his head.

At that time, Evan said that he has “a joyous announcement” and gathered everyone’s attention.

“I think that everyone is aware, but there have been rumors saying that “Austin’s wife Angela has completely recovered” and “Garrett Smith’s wife Rebecca has completely recovered” going around. Those rumors... are true”

The people in the assembly hall raised voices of surprise while looking all around, I even heard words of denial.

There, Austin, Angela, and Evan lined up next to each other.

“Recovery is joyous, but something even more joyous happened. On this occasion, Angela became pregnant”

It becomes even noisier with Evan’s next words, and this time I heard words of congratulations.

After that, people gathered around Austin and Angela, there were those saying congratulations and those trying to investigate the method of recovery.

I have quietly observed the situation.

When the party ended and the invited people returned home, we gathered in Evan’s office.

“Ah~ so tired~”

“You are so undisciplined, Evan”

“Don’t be so stiff, Lewis”

“Let’s get down to business immediately. Take a look at this”

Claude put a paper with names written on it on the table.

“What is this?”

“The one on the right has responded to Angela’s and Rebecca’s recovery and the one on the left responded to Angela’s pregnancy”

“We can narrow it down a little with this”

“I will show it to Garrett tomorrow as well, but it’s necessary to be increasingly vigilant”

“Let’s monitor each house. Is that fine, Evan?”

“I will leave it to you. However, Felice’s skill sure is convenient. To think she would be able to see the colors of emotions”

Right, the list Claude showed was made from what I saw with my skill and conveyed after observation.

“[The Mind’s Eye] was it? Sorry about that Felice, you were making sure not to use it, right?”

Austin and Angela were looking at me apologetically, so I told them while smiling.

“Everything’s fine. The reason I wasn’t using it is because Al told me I can’t selfishly look at other people’s statuses and I was using during the treatment”

“Selfishly looking could be dangerous if noticed after all”

“Is that so? But, thank you”

“Thank you very much”

“Come to think of it, we have a present for Evan, don’t we?”

Evan who was feeling listless reacted to Al’s words.

“A present!? What, what do you have for me?”

“Evan... calm down”

“Do you want it? Evan”

“Want it!”

“I made it together with Al”

When I retrieved the present from the item box while saying such, he opened his eyes wide.

Everyone besides Angela was surprised.

“This is... a sword... how...”

Al’s and my present was a sword.

I thought he would happily accept it, but he didn’t have much reaction, so I asked while worrying that we made a mistake.

“Was a sword no good?”

“Would something else be better?”

“No! That’s not the case. I was just surprised at how wonderful the sword is. Thank you”

When Evan received the sword, Meison and Doruki approached and asked questions while observing the sword.

“What are the materials?”

“It’s mithril. The handle is made from Al’s scales”

“Is it bestowed with something?”

“The mithril has automatic restoration and the handle has magic element absorption. If the sword breaks, it will restore itself back to normal if you give it time”

“That’s incredible. What is magic element absorption?”

“You can use magic with the gems on the sword, but since it requires magical power,

we made it possible to automatically absorb the necessary amount from the atmosphere, which is convenient because you don't have to consume your own magical power"

"“I see~”"

"Please put any magic you like inside, okay?"

"Yeah! What would be good~"

Claude and others deeply sighed while looking at the frolicking Evan.

"They made something outrageous again"

"Claude... you didn't know?"

"They wanted to make a surprise, so they only showed it to Sister-in-law-sama and me"

"Howsoever, to present a sword to the King. Elder brother seems happy too"

"Presenting a sword to a King is the proof of trust and loyalty. We Beastmen also presented one during Founder's time"

"The two don't have any ill will but. Leaving trust aside, he has no loyalty, right? Fearful, that is"

"Is that so after all?"

"I think that it is just as Blake said, Father"

At that time, there was a knocking on the door and Samantha with Nathan entered.

"Oh my, Oniisama looks delighted"

"Is your talk with Adam finished?"

"Yes, that child understood what I wanted to say. I think he's currently receiving Sister-in-law-sama's guidance"

“Guidance... guidance... that fellow is dangerous when she’s angry”

Is it just my imagination? I feel like I heard Adam’s screams from a distance.



# CHAPTER 64

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ INCOGNITO ~

---

The next day after the party, four of us were walking in commoner clothes around the town.

“There are many shops and a lot of people too”

“Feli, you will get lost so let’s hold hands”

“Un!”

“Feli, will you hold hands with me too?”

“Yes, Miguel Oniisama”

“Al, let’s hold hands”

“Alright, Nathan Oniisama”

While looking around the surroundings, we went towards a certain place.

When we arrived at the place of destination, people I’m familiar with yet with unfamiliar appearances were waiting for us.

They seem to have changed their hair and eye color.

“Ah! Oy~ over here~!”

“Elder brother... they see you, so stop shouting”

“You are supposed to say that while waiting at a prearranged place and time, you know?”

“Is that so? Adam Oniisama is well-informed”

“Isn’t that so! Niisama is amazing, aren’t I?”

“Grace, you must not believe what Elder brother says. Majority of it is Elder brother’s common sense after all”

“That’s right, Grace-sama. Adam-sama’s common sense is not this world’s common sense”

“Miguel! What do you mean!”

“Adam-sama, Dylan-sama, Grace-sama, good morning”

“““Good morning”“““

“You smoothly washed it off!?... Morning!”

“Good morning. Let’s get along today”

“Good morning. It’s my first time in the town today. I will be in your care”

Today, just like we talked at yesterday’s party, we are going to look around the festival with the royal children.

Adam has received guidance from Queen, so it has been arranged that he won’t do anything stupid, but as expected, it would be dangerous for the children to go alone, so there are guards in disguise in a distance.

“Alright! We have gathered, so let’s think up our aliases!”

“Aliases?... Well, us aside, it would be better for Adam-sama and others”

“Why is that? Miguel-sama”

“That you see, Grace... that way, it would feel more “incognito” -ish and more amusing!”

“I see!”

Dylan let out a sigh seeing Grace looking with admiration in her eyes at the fully confident Adam. Miguel held his head and said exhaustedly.

“Are you stupid... Grace-sama, making an alias is in order to protect yourself. It would

cause a ruckus if a prince or a princess comes to the festival unannounced and there are also people with ill will”

“It’s as Miguel says. We are the royalty after all. We must protect ourselves with self-awareness”

“Yes, Dylan Oniisama”

“That’s right. You have to be self-aware. Right... Adam-sama who should be the most self-aware”

“I, I know that too! I did it on purpose just now!”

“...”

Miguel who stared at Adam in silence, Adam whose eyes were swimming all around, Grace who was pondering about something and the rest of us who were watching over them.

It was Grace who broke the silence.

“I have decided! Adam Oniisama will be A-kun, Dylan-sama will be D-kun, and I will be Gray!”

“A-kun”

“D-kun”

The two lost words at the aliases Grace thought up and Grace asked anxiously while looking at the dumbfounded two.

“Is that no good?”

““...It’s fine, let’s go with that”“

During the silence, I thought I heard their inner struggle “It’s too cheap and embarrassing! But, I can’t flatly refuse our cute little sister! It’s embarrassing but!” that went something like that.

The four of us were desperately trying not to laugh in front of Grace.

“W, well then... you have decided... puh... let’s depart”

“Elder brother... kuku”

“Grace... Gray too... fufu... after all, she’s a child of those two”

“If I had to choose, it would be Andria... pupu”

Adam and Dylan were bitterly looking at us, but we walked off pretending that we didn’t notice.

On the way, there were people I recognized, but the current Al and I can’t speak to them, so I found it regrettable.

After going around and buying stuff from the stalls, I found something I recognized from my previous life and approached.

“Say, Miguel Oniisama, what are they doing?”

“That is, they are hitting the red mark in the center to compare the power of the hits”

Right, what I found was a punching machine.

(As I thought, there are others like me who reincarnated or transferred)

“Apparently, the top three receive a prize! I want to give it a try too!”

“Elde- if Niisan wants to do it, then I will give it a try as well. Gray, is there something you’d like?”

“Is that fine!?... Then, I would like the Rabi plush toy!”

Rabi is a monster similar to a bunny, it’s cute but carnivorous and brutal.

“Leave it to your brother!”

There was something I wanted among the prizes as well, so when I looked at my two older brothers, they apologized with wry smiles.

“Feli, Nathan and I have no physical strenght”

“Sorry. Even though I want to get it for you”

“It’s fine”

(Indeed, they don’t look strong)

While thinking something rude in my mind and regretfully looking at the prizes, Al said while smiling.

“Then, I will do it! All I have to do is to destroy that thing, right?”

““No!””

“Al, you must not destroy it. Besides, you are unable to go easy, right?”

“That’s right but... huh? Those two... oy~!”

Saying such, he broke into a run and brought over two people.

“Ah! Bernardo-san and Carlotta-san, hello”

““Hello, Felice””

When I greeted them, I was embraced tightly.

The two people Al found was Bernardo and Carlotta whom I released from being slaves.

These two, Lucas and Clare hug me every time we meet.

I was perplexed at first, but I now embrace them by myself too.

It was their first meeting with Miguel and others, so after introducing them, Al asked the two a favor.

“You two, you are strong, right? There’s something Feli wants. I can’t do it because I would destroy it”

“While it’s embarrassing, we are not confident in our strength, could we ask you to do it?”

“Please. Look, you too Feli”

“Please!”

“If that’s the case, then I will happily oblige”

“Do it properly, Dear!”

Bernardo who accepted the abrupt request with a smile promptly approached the machine together with Adam and Dylan.

Up until now, the record of number one is at 156 and the number two at 132.

Because the average of men is 75, it surely is high.

When it became Adam’s turn, he stood in front of the machine and started grumbling.

“People are calling me idiot day and night... Miguel, that mean, treacherous, disagreeable fellow~!”

—*Doka!*

“Uh-oh, the results are in! The score is... 162! It’s temporary first place! Also, you didn’t have to shout~”

“See that! I feel refreshed more than I thought!”

“I didn’t ask!”

Nobody was able to call out to Adam who returned in a euphoric mood.

Because a smile floated on a man clad in dark aura.

“N? What’s the matter?”

“Shall we talk for a bit... A-kun”

“Hii! Wait, wait, it was just a joke! My real opinion unintentionally came out!”

“Hou...”

“Oy, what’s with that hand! Don’t pull! Hey... wait... save me——”

Adam was dragged away by Miguel.

As if tired of that, Dylan took a stance.

“After a joke, his real opinion came out... huh, idiot, I thought he was an idiot but... when will he finally grow up~!”

—*Dokan!*

“A good punch! The score is... 161! I’m sorry to say, but it’s temporary second place! You may try again, but there’s no need to shout~!”

“1 point... tch”

He, unfortunately, lost to Adam, but whether he was feeling refreshed, his smile returned.

“Feeling refreshed? D-kun”

“Yeah, it’s regrettable that I lost, but it was a good stress relief. Why don’t you try it too, Nathan?”

“I’m not particularly stressed at the moment, so I’m fine”

“D Oniichan, you were amazing!”

“Thank you, Gray”

“You smacked your lips”

“He did”

“N? Did you say something?”

““I didn’t say anything!””

Inquired by Dylan, I couldn’t go against my instincts, so I denied while shaking my head.

Carlotta who saw the course of events addressed us while laughing.

“Kuku... you guys are funny. Look, it’s Bernardo’s turn next”

When I looked at Bernardo, he was just taking a stance.

“Although you always invite me to drink, I have to always refuse. I want to go drinking, but... when I return after drinking, she’s too scary~!”

—*Dogo!*

“O~h! What an incredible sound! The score is... 204... it’s 204 points! It’s the first place by a large margin! Also, the shouting... I don’t care already”

When the score is announced, it became noisy.

However, we stood straight without making any noise.

The result for that, is as you guessed, Bernardo was dragged away somewhere by Carlotta when he returned.

A few minutes later, Adam with a tired face and slightly crumbling Bernardo returned, Grace received Rabi plush toy, I got a wolf, and Al got a slime.

“Is it fine for me to receive one as well?”

“Naturally. Rather than that... why a slime? You should get a dragon if you are a man, right?”

“That’s a prejudice, Niisan”

“Somehow, this sensation might become a habit. It’s jelly-like and slick”

((((Rather, the person himself is Ryu)))

It appears that Adam and others didn’t hear about Al being Ryu yet.

I gave my thanks to Bernardo and Carlotta once again and we heard many people making a noise while going around, when we approached, they were unexpectedly playing baseball.

“Eh!? Is that a baseball?”

“You know it, Felice? That’s a sport the Founder King started”

(Yeah, it’s settled. The Founder King was either a reincarnated or transferred person)



“Children are apparently able to participate as well. Do you want to give it a try, Albert?”

“Me?... May I?”

Being told so by Dylan, Al looked up at Miguel and Nathan.

“Well, it would be probably alright if it’s baseball. But, you have to be careful”

“Alright!”

Because he received permission from Miguel, Al ran off.  
We did not know that we would regret that decision later.

# CHAPTER 65

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ TROUBLE AFTER ALL ~

---

Al got cleared at the reception and it was decided he will be in the next game. While waiting, we taught him about the baseball rules, the way of throwing the ball and batting, but he was preoccupied with trying to go easy. The time advanced, the match started and it became Al's turn. Al took a stance with the bat and stared at the pitcher with a serious gaze, but his mind was chanting "go easy, go easy, go easy."

"Al~ do your best~!"

"Hit it off~ Albert!"

""Do your best~!""

"Watch the ball carefully!"

"You can do it~!"

He nodded at our encouragement in a good mood, but it didn't go well. Al who's concentration has been cut off by our words swung at the ball without thinking. As a result, the launched ball rapidly became more distant until it couldn't be seen anymore. Silence dominated after the hit.

"Ah, I hit it! The ball is not falling so... home run? It is, isn't it!"

Without reading the mood of the surroundings, Al ran around the bases as we taught him, but because no one was reacting, he approached us in wonder.

"Hey, what's up everyone? You are somehow stiffened and not moving though"

"Al... you probably overdid it"

“Yeah~ ... it would be better to run away”

“You are right... Miguel Oniisama”

When I called out to Miguel who was next to me and pulled on his clothes, he looked at me while taken aback.

“Running away sounds good”

“That’s so. Nathan, A-kun, D-kun, Gray too, we are running away”

“I understand. Feli, come here”

“Yes~”

“Why are we running away? Isn’t Al incredible?”

“Niisan, it’s not about that. Gray, you come with me”

“Okay”

“Al, you are going with me”

“Un”

Miguel took Al in his arms, Nathan too me, Dylan took Grace and started running. Adam who was left behind followed afterward.

“Somehow, I’m sorry. As I thought, holding back is difficult”

“Well, you just have to get used to it little by little. Think of that from a little while ago as a learning”

“Un, thank you, Miguel Niisan, everyone too”

After that, while walking an enjoying the festival, I happened to see Lucas and Clare opening a street stall, so I called out to them.

“Lucas-san, Clare-san, hello!”

“Hello~”

“Hello Felice, Albert too, long time no see”

“Hello, you two look well. These people are?”

After the established hug, I introduced them to Miguel and others because it was their first meeting and then I asked about the stall.

“What kind of stall are you two opening?”

“We are selling herbs and medicine”

“We also have ointments and potions”

“Are you two doctors?”

“That’s right. Our family has been of doctor lineage for generations, so we were thrown into it since we were small”

“We intend to sell at a street stall for a while and open a shop later if things go smoothly”

“Is that so~”

“Hmm... then, can I have two ointments and four potions?”

“Yes, please wait a moment”

“Miguel, potions aside, are you going to use the ointments? You have healers, right?”

“Healing consumes magical power after all. There’s a possibility of a situation where you can’t use magic or you run out of magical power”

“As expected of Miguel. Niisan too should learn from him a little”

“No way! I have Miguel for that, so there’s no need”

“Niisan... what are you going to do when Miguel is not around?”

“What are you saying? There’s no way Miguel wouldn’t be together with me, right?”

When Adam said so in wonder, Miguel became expressionless, an amused smile floated on Nathan’s face, and Dylan’s lips cramped.

“Miguel has his life to live, you can’t be always together “

“I understand that. But, Miguel understands me the most, I can’t think of anyone but Miguel”

“...In other words, is it okay to say that Niisan is also thinking of Miguel as his partner?”

“Of course. Miguel is my partner... partner?”

“Oh my, Oniisama is going to marry Miguel!? Congratulations!”

“Eh?”

“That was an unexpectedly incredible confession, wasn’t it, Al?”

“It’s my first time seeing a confession”

“No... wait”

“So the reason Niisama refused the engagement talks was because of this, huh”

“That’s not it! As a close aide, my right hand!”

“So it’s not that... you were just playing with my feelings then?”

“What playing!? You understand too, don’t you! I meant work partner! Besides, I like girls! I love girls!”

When Adam shouted, the people nearby started whispering while looking at us. Sensing that, Adam squatted and his movements stopped.

“Oniisama, are you okay?”

“Gray, let’s leave him alone for now”

“To think he would shout “I love girls” in a place with so many people... As expected of A-kun”

“It’s a bit boring with a reaction I already expected, but oh well”

“Nathan Oniisama... A-kun, get your grip together please”

“Say, say, where are we going next?”

When Al who gave priority to enjoying the festival asked while we were all calling out to Adam, Clare and Lucas came out.

“Al, show a little concern”

“Kusukusu... thank you for waiting. Four potions are eight silver and two ointments are two silver”

After paying and leaving the motionless Adam aside, we heard a noisy voice while consulting where to go next.

“They are really here, right!”

“Yes, I certainly saw them run off this way!”

“That was an outstanding talent! I will surely obtain him!”

The voices gradually approached and as soon as three men came to sight, they pointed at Al and shouted.

“There he is!”

“Found him!”

“It’s that black-haired brat!”

Miguel and Nathan stepped forward to block them off but the men approached regardless.

“Oy, you are in the way! Move it!”

“Ora! Won’t you obey Dannasama!”

“Make a way!”

Miguel asked in a deep voice while looking at the unpleasant men.

“First, who are you guys? What business do you have with my little brother?”

“Little brother? You don’t look similar. Well, rather than that, I will have that brat”

““Haa?””

Miguel and Nathan glared at the man, but he kept on talking.

“Your batting was incredible. I will look after you, so come with me”

“Are you joking? This child has us, his family”

“There’s no need for you to be taking care of him”

“Are you bastards trying to oppose Dannasama? Dannasama is the owner of this country’s number one baseball team, Geros-sama!”

“Geros? Never heard of him”

“It’s that thing, Niisan. The team which has been repeatedly suspended for numerous foul plays”

“Ahh... wasn’t the owner Gero<sup>1</sup>?”

“It appears it was Geros”

“Anyhow, we have no intention of handing over our little brother”

When Miguel clearly refused, Geros' face dyed with anger for a moment, but as if realizing something, he started grinning.

"Hmph! So it's about that. I understood what you bastards are saying. It's money, right? You do look poor. How much you want?"

""...Haa?""

Miguel's and Nathan's anger meter raised with Geros' statement and just when they were about to step forward, someone stopped them.

"Wait, Miguel, Nathan"

""Why are you stopping us!""

"Listen to me, leave this to me"

The one who stopped them was Adam who finally started moving again. While Miguel and Nathan felt displeasure, they obeyed Adam.

"Geros, was it? I agree that this child has a talent, but there are rules to scouting, right? This child is still under protection, so how about getting consent from parents first?"

"What are you saying? There's no need for consent! Hand him over at once! N? There are still two children left... alright, I will buy those two as well"

""""""...Haa?""""""

Without listening to Adam's peaceful persuasion, Geros dropped a bomb.

"Right now, did you talk about my adorable little sister?"

"Hey! That was inexcusable!"

"He has been talking only about children since a while ago!"

"There's no need to hold back anymore, A-kun"

"I have no intention of holding back"



“It seems that I made a mistake”

“What did you cockroaches just say? It won’t let it end just like that!”

Dylan who protected Grace who seemed to be about to cry, Clare and Lucas who moved in front of Adam, Miguel and Nathan with cold smiles on their faces, the expressionless Adam and Al who was about to enter the Ryu mode, and I who clung to Al in order to stop him.

(Why did it turn out like this~! What to do... Otousama... is no good... Lewis-san and others are also no good! Guard-sans, please do your job~!)

While I was panicking and Al and others were about to charge, I heard a nonchalant voice.

“My, my, what is this ruckus about? Even though it’s the precious birth festival”

# CHAPTER 66

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ INTRUDER ~

---

The suddenly interrupted voice ceased the motions, and when turning towards it, there was a smiling man in his fifties.

There were several soldiers behind him, Adam, Dylan, Miguel, and Nathan reacted.

“Ah... crap”

“Let’s report, Niisan”

“They were called, huh”

“Can’t be helped. Let’s bring Al and Feli along again”

The four already regained composure, but Geros said while glaring.

“Who the hell are you! Don’t disturb us!”

“Excuse me, I’m Captain of the 2nd unit of the Royal Capital guards, Raizen. There has been a report that a suspicious individual is attempting to abduct a child”

“Abduct!? This is not an abduction! I was just taking in a child with a talent for baseball. Stop those false accusations!”

“I see, that is your side of the story. How about you?”

Raizen heard Geros’ story without a change in his expression and addressed us next. Miguel answered as the representative.

“The “child with talent” he is talking about is my little brother here. He suddenly said “hand over that child” so we naturally declined, and he replied with “I will pay so hand him over”. We declined that too and tried to persuade him to give up, but next, he said he’s taking my little sister and her best friend too”

“Both sides seem to have different stories, I see. Then, let’s ask the people around. Let’s hear what the people around have to say, I will... the drugstore people, may I hear you out?”

The soldiers started moving on Raizen’s orders while he inquired Lucas and Clare.

“I was watching from the beginning and it’s as this child said”

“That Geros is a liar!”

“Is that so, then, wait a moment until my subordinates come back please”

A short time later, the soldiers returned and reported to Raizen.

“I kept you waiting. I would like to hear the story in full, so I will have you come with us... take Geros and the two accompanying him”

““““Ha!”““““

“What are you doing!? It’s a false charge! Release me!”

““Dannasama!”“

Geros was dragged away by the soldiers on Raizen’s orders and Raizen who saw them off turned towards us with a softened expression.

“That was a misfortune, wasn’t it? It’s unfortunate but it would be better to return for today”

“We know. We have been in your care, Raizen”

“No, I will send you “home.” Your friends should join us too”

“We will return by ourselves, you don’t have to mind us”

“Your guardian is waiting for you, so let’s go together. I think you understand, but you have no right of veto”

“...Haa~”

Not thinking about refusing Raizen's words, Miguel didn't put up a vain struggle. Saying goodbye to Lucas and Clare, we got on a carriage and were escorted "home." Of course, "home" was the royal palace, we have parted with Raizen who escorted us and were guided to Evan's office, but there was another person besides Evan, Lewis, and Claude.

"You have returned quite early. I thought you could have taken it more slowly"

"You already know, right? Father"

"How detestable"

"I don't know in detail. I just heard that something happened. Grace, did you have fun?"

"Yes! But... the last bit was scary"

"I see, come to Otousama"

When Evan put Grace on his lap, she smiled in relief.  
The man said heartily after seeing that.

"As expected, girls are different. Our house is full of men, so I can't do anything at such age. Claude, you understand me, right? "

"Unfortunately for you, I do have a daughter. Feli, Al come here"

Al and I exchanged glances and trotted over to Claude.  
Claude placed us on his lap and looked at the man.

"Haa!? When were they conceived! I didn't hear anything!"

"We didn't conceive them. They are adopted"

"Adopted... you did!?"

When the man shouted in surprise, Lewis interrupted.

"When are you going to introduce yourself? Albert and Felice don't know you after all"

“Right. I’m King of the Trust Kingdom, Regulus!”

“I’m Albert”

“I’m Felice”

(King means he’s Leone-sama’s father, right... I wonder if he’s doing well?)

While I was thinking about Leone, Adam spoke to Regulus.

“Anyhow, weren’t you supposed to arrive tomorrow?”

“That was the intention, but we were chased by monsters on the way and arrived earlier because all the escaping”

“Monsters, is it? You are Regulus-sama, so you must have defeated them, right?”

“Oh well. There were just too many! I thought to quickly enter the royal capital since it turned out like that, but a Black Tiger appeared right before my eyes, so even I started to panic a bit. If it were only me and the soldiers it would be fine, but there were maids as well”

“Then, did you run away?”

“That’s, while I was hesitating, that fellow’s head suddenly burst open”

“Burst open!?”

“We were startled too and were searching whether there was someone around, but we found only this”

What Regulus retrieved from his pocket while talking was something I was very familiar with.

“T, that’s...”

“Right, a baseball! It appears its head was hit by this and burst open”

“W, wasn’t it lying there just by a coincidence?”

“It’s as Elder brother says! To burst open because of a baseball!”

“But you see, it was covered in blood when I picked it up, so I must be right”

““I, is that so?”“

“However, it’s a mystery. Just where did it come flying from?”

Adam and Dylan feebly laughed, Miguel and Nathan avoided eye contact, Al and I were panicking.

Of course, without overlooking such suspicious behavior, we were firmly pursued by Claude.

“You would be better off asking the person in question. Right... you guys”

“““““Yes”“““““

Hanging our heads, Miguel spoke as our representative.

Grace did not seem to understand it well so she was looking in wonder.

When talking about the details, everyone besides Regulus who didn’t know wryly smiled “It can’t be helped since it’s Al,” and Regulus himself “That’s impressive!” exclaimed in admiration, but the mood became heavy when talking about Geros.

“I will give you money so hand him over... huh, what a ridiculous fellow. Adam, where are those guys now?”

“Raizen ordered his subordinates to lock them up in a jail”

“I see... sorry, but an urgent business came up”

“Wait. I won’t let you go!”

“Evan, you have the reception to take care of. Incidentally, I also have an urgent business that came up, so I will excuse myself”

“That’s not fair, Claude!”

“You can’t go too!”

“Then, I also have an urgent business”

““You are unrelated, aren’t you!”“

“Then... hey, you can’t naturally go too!”

Regulus who saw Evan and Claude trying to leave the room but being stopped by Lewis happily participated too.

Al who saw that exchange asked.

“Feli, I’m hungry. Do you have something?”

“Umm~ wait a moment... n~ sweet potatoes, cookies, pudding... I also have French fries”

“I want to eat cookies and French fries”

“Alright~”

I retrieved the requested things from the item box and we began eating right away. Miguel and Nathan who saw that joined in, the drooling Adam joined in as well, and lastly, I beckoned Dylan and Grace to join us too. We watched the exchange of adults while eating snacks.

“What’s this! It’s too delicious... this seasoning is so nice”

“Elder brother, the cookies are tasty as well”

“It’s delicious you two. Potatoes and cookies can be eaten alternately”

“Is that so, Miguel!?”

“Let’s try it right away”

“It’s really tasty. Was this made by chef?”

“No, this was made by Feli”

“Is that the truth, Nathan!? Felice is incredible!”

“That’s not true~”

“Mugumugu... n~nn, mugumugumugumugu”

“Al, we can’t understand what you are saying”

“It’s delicious, but I would like something to drink”

“Eh~?... Can’t be helped, what would you like?”

“The bubbly one!”

“Soda then? Here you go”

What Al requested and I retrieved from my item box was a soda I made.

With the grace of magic.

When he drank it first, he spat it out and didn’t approach it again, but after seeing me calmly drink it, he got used to it little by little and he can normally drink it now.

“Ahh~! This could become a habit~”

“Feli, can I have some too?”

“Me too please”

When I gave it to Miguel and Nathan, Adam and others were looking with great interest, so I handed them the soda too.

When I was about to caution them before they drank, I was stopped by Al while Miguel and Nathan were grinning.

The three who didn’t notice that drank it as if it was water.

“““Buh! Cough, cough!”““

“Uwa! What are you doing!”

“But, you guys were chugging it!”



“We are used to it”

“I, I’m sorry. However, this is”

“Dylan-sama, are you okay? Well, we did the same thing in the beginning”

That’s right, when I tried to caution them before drinking, I was stopped by Al and the two drank it in one gulp.

It would naturally turn out like that if you do such a thing.

“Nathan, you didn’t need to say something so unnecessary!”

“That’s petty, Miguel! Why don’t you inform others!”

“Don’t lump me with you! We were deceived by Al!”

“I mean, it would be unfair if I was the only one who spat it out. Whatever you say, experiencing it personally is the best!”

“You are making “I said something good” face, but if that’s the case, why didn’t you do it to Father and Mother?”

“You did it to Riley, Olivia and other servants, didn’t you? I thought Al would do it”

“Somehow, the instincts told me...”it will be the last time if you do it”!

““““Yeah... certainly”““““

(I can understand that... but he thought of doing it. I tremble just imagining it)

At the boisterous state of the boys, the girl Grace said with her face dyed bright red.

“Ugh, I’m sorry. So embarrassing”

“It’s all right, Grace-sama. This time, try sipping little by little”

“Yes, sip... sip... tasty”

“Really? Grace”

“Yes, Adam Oniisama. It’s bubbly and also have sweetness to it, it’s delicious”

Hearing Grace’s words, Adam and Dylan slowly sipped the soda. They opened their eyes and said “It’s good,” but feeling gazes on us, we turned around and saw the adults watching us.

For some reason, Lewis approached us with a smile, it was frankly frightening.

“You guys, what are you doing?”

Adam who felt the pressure of the quiet and yet unusually distant voice replied.

“Ah... we are eating snacks”

“Do you know what we were talking about just now?”

“...Yes”

(He would get angry when having a serious talk and the people in question were eating snacks, won’t he!)

“Lewis-san! I-”

“Feli is not at fault! It’s only because I was feeling a bit hungry!”

“Albert and Felice are not at fault. Of course, Grace isn’t as well. In cases like these, the elders are responsible. Isn’t that right, Adam, Miguel, Dylan, Nathan”

““““Yes”““““

(Al is an elder too!)

(Rather, I’m the eldest!)

“In the first place, what time do you think it is? It’s time for lunch in 2-3 hours, you know?”

““““Yes... yes?”““““

“You who have the appetites of growing children aside, how about considering Felice and Grace too?”

““““Haa... how about Albert?”““““

“Albert is good”

((He’s good! Well, that’s true but))

“The amount you have eaten exceeds the snack limit. You must not eat that much before the lunch! You won’t be able to eat the lunch! You guys are the older brothers, get your grip together!”

““““Yes! Okaasan!... Ah”““““

“.....”

There was no ill will.

The four didn’t have any ill will.

However, but an accident happened with the words that unconsciously left from their mouths.

“Buhahaha! Okaasan... bukkuku... indeed... kuku, aren’t you glad, Lewis! I have thought of you as Okaasan before too! Pupu”

The moment Evan burst into laughter, Claude and Regulus swiftly distanced themselves from him.

Lewis slowly turned towards Evan.

“...Haa?”

“Hii, I was just joking! Calm down, calm down Lewis! It was my fault! What I really think unconsciously left my mouth!”

While glaring, the line I heard somewhere before came out in a creepy low voice.

“Joke and what you really think... is it? Is that all you wanted to say?... Grit your teeth!”

“Gyaah!!”

After that, Evan’s screams resounded for a while, but no one came to see what’s happening while we were obediently watching without moving.

That day’s lesson is,

Item, Eat only optimal dose of snacks

Item, calling Lewis “Okaasan” is a taboo

Item, Lewis is more powerful than King (in every way)

We must never forget this.

Then, we had been convinced all over again.

((Adam completely resembles his father))

Adam was struggling hard not to laugh at the screaming Evan, but he didn’t notice the sickened gazes of the three elder boys which were saying “Is it time to laugh? You are gonna get it tomorrow, you know? Rather, didn’t we suffer the same thing at the festival?”

# CHAPTER 67

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ PARADE ~

---

When Lewis' anger settled, we were notified of lunch and we ate together. There's a parade in the afternoon, we parted with Evan and others because they had to prepare, and Regulus who remained behind asked for our time because he wanted to talk about something, so we went together with Al to his room. As soon as we entered the room, Regulus lowered his head.

"Umm... Regulus-sama?"

"Felice, I thank you for saving my son and brethren"

"Thanks you say... I got helped too"

"No, Chase and Carlos said, "Even though she healed us, helped us escape, helped us consider a traitor and helped us until we joined up with the rescue unit, on the contrary, we only helped her get out of the mansion. Moreover, most of it was done by her power... we are pathetic""

"That was... for my self-satisfaction. The main culprit was my..."Father" after all"

When I said so with a wry smile, Al tightly grasped my hand. Regulus looked at us with a gentle face.

"That is unrelated to you. Besides, your "Father" is Claude"

"Yes... thank you very much"

"Nevertheless, how regrettable"

He suddenly said such with a cheerful voice, so I asked.

"What is?"

“I don’t have a bright daughter like Felice who is considerate of others, so I thought I could have you as a bride for my son but”

“Eh!?”

“Bride... Haa?”

Anger was rising next to the surprised me.

“I thought you could be his bride but... but it appears that you have a prior engagement, so I will give up for now. But, if you are negligent, I will take her from the side”

“I’m not negligent... I won’t hand her over. Rather than that, who is the prior engagement? Feli, do you have a partner?”

“Haa? Oy... Albert”

“There’s no way there’s one! I’m still only four, you know!”

“Felice, most of the nobility get engaged at young age”

“Fiancé... just who is? I have to ask Otousama properly! Let’s go, Feli!”

“Wait, Al! Don’t pull on me! I’m sorry, Regulus-sama. Excuse us!”

I was dragged away from the room by the agitated Al, so I didn’t notice Regulus’ state. Regulus thought with a cold sweat.

(So it’s true what those guys said? To have no self-awareness to this degree... I’m sorry, Claude)

While Regulus was apologizing to Claude in his mind, there was knocking on the door and a robed man entered inside.

“Standing here in one place, what’s the matter? Your Majesty”

“Ahh, Caleb... no... say, do we have to return?”

“Naturally. What is it, all of sudden? That reminds me, lovely children left this room in a hurry just a moment ago... surely not”

“What’s with that surely not! I didn’t do anything!”

“That panic... how suspicious”

“I’m innocent!”

While Regulus was cornered, Claude was cornered as well.

“W, what’s the matter, Al?”

“Is it really true that Feli has a fiancé?”

“Fiancé? What are you talking about?”

“Regulus said he wanted to take Feli as a bride, but he gave up for now because she has a prior engagement!”

(Al, it’s slightly different! The way you said it)

“What!? That guy had a taste for little girls!”

(As I thought~! I have to resolve the misunderstanding)

“That’s not true, Otousama! Regulus-sama was talking about me being a bride for his son”

“Is that so? Al, don’t speak in such misleading manner”

“That’s doesn’t matter! Does she have a fiancé? Or not?”

“Of course it does matter!? He would be pitiful if misunderstood!”

“Feli, you be quiet for a bit. So, how is it?”

Al held down my mouth and asked Claude again.

“She has a fiancé but”

“N!? Nnn?”

“Hee~... Who is it?”

“Who you ask, it’s you, Albert. Albert Faust”

““???”“

Not knowing what to say for a moment with our mouths wide open, Claude said while laughing at the two of us.

“As I said, Feli’s fiancé is Al”

“Me?... Then it’s fine”

“No, it’s not fine!”

“Why? Am I no good? Do you dislike it?”

Al stared at me so I hurriedly said the reason.

“It’s not like I dislike it... I mean, doesn’t Al have a mate?”

“Mate? Well, I was desperately searching for her in the past, but it’s not like that nowadays”

“Why?”

“Because I have Feli. I want to be with Feli forever and I would dislike if Feli became someone else’s mate. That’s why I’m happy being your fiancé”

“Al... un, I’m happy as well”

While the two of us were smiling, Claude held his chest so Miguel called out to him.

“Father, are you all right?”



“I’m alright. Just a little heartburn”

“It is too sweet after all. However, those two”

“That is unawareness, right? Are you not going to point it out?”

“It would be futile no matter what the surroundings say, Nathan. Even if we say it, he will receive it just as a joke”

““Ah, certainly””

“However, I planned to tell him about the matter of engagement once he was self-aware of it. That Regulus, he stole my enjoy-... duty, he needs punishment”

“Father... right now, you were about to say enjoyment, didn’t you?”

“What are you talking about?”

““Father...””

While Miguel and Nathan were amazed, we got a word that the preparations for the parade are ready, so we moved.

Firstly, every soldier unit with the exception of bodyguards paraded, followed by carriages of the three representatives, with the royal carriage last. The plan is to depart from the palace on a decided route and return back.

Samantha is royalty too, but she doesn’t participate in it and just observes because she is married.

Because Austin is also royalty, he participated with his party as guards together with Lewis.

The observation place was close to the royal palace, so we joined with Samantha and Angela and watched the parade from there.

“Evan-san looking like that looks like a king, doesn’t he?”

“No, he’s a king, okay?”

Miguel tsukkomi’d my impression.

“Andria also looks like a graceful lady”

“She’s the queen after all”

Nathan tsukkomi’d Al’s impression.

“Adam-san is behaving himself, isn’t he? His smile looks like that of a prince”

“He’s more or less a prince, you know?”

Miguel attached “more or less” to Adam

“Dylan and Grace are... as usual, aren’t they?”

“Those two normally act as Oujisama and Ojousama after all”

““Whom do they take after, I wonder?”“

“Who you ask... His Majesty... not possible”

“Her Majesty... doesn’t seem like it”

While the four of us were groaning about Dylan and Grace, Samantha answered.

“Dylan resembles our eldest brother the most. In Grace’s case, it would be Obaasama?”

““““Hee~”“““

The parade steadily advanced and returned to the palace.

When the soldiers, representatives of the three races and royalty pass through, the gate closed and the ground before the carriages started glowing.

“What is that!? Get off the carriages!”

“Protect His Majesty!”

“Evacuate the citizens!”

The bodyguards and Austin’s party took stances before the carriages.

Claude muttered the identity of the light.

“That’s a summoning formation”

“Summoning formation?”

“Someone is trying to summon something!”

Once the light settled, what appeared were three Cyclopes with close to eight meters height.

Austin who saw that shouted.

“Cyclops!? Immediately evacuate His Majesty and others!”

“We will hold them back! Hurry up!”

When the guards helped Evan and others from the carriage, a surprise attack from the sky.

“Guhaa!? Shit, it’s a wyvern!”

“Not good! Your Majesty, in the carriage!”

Without being able to escape, the soldiers started panicking and Austin and others were flustered too.

“Austin, what are we doing?”

“The situation is dangerous”

“We can’t fight with our all in here”

“Meison and I will take the Cyclops, Lewis and Blake the wyvern! Keep the damage to the town at minimum!”

““Ou!””

“Understood!”

“Wait you guys! Don’t do anything rash!”

Evan shouted as they were about to start the battle.

“Your Majesty!”

“Austin! You are going to become father!”

“Elder brother...”

Austin hesitated for a moment, but as if making a decision, he took a stance with his sword.

When Evan who saw that was about to get out of the carriage, a little shadow descended before him.

“Seriously, how unsightly”

“Albert!?”

Al grinned and laughed at the surprised Evan.

“I’m returning the favor, Evan... [Dark Mist]”

The surroundings got wrapped in a dark mist and nothing could be seen from outside the mist.

Al got from the carriage and walked towards the Cyclops.

Austin and others were stiffened around the carriage.

“Today, I had a happy occasion, so I will kill you without pain. Ahh, but sending you guys back might be good too. Did you know? When summoned beings are forcibly returned by anyone aside from the summoner, the summoner will feel pain. The larger the magical power used during the summoning, the larger the pain. I wonder how much pain will return to you guys?”

One of the Cyclops raised its hand overhead.

“Don’t worry, you guys won’t feel any pain... [Forced Repatriation]”

A summoning formation appeared again and the Cyclops disappeared.

“Now then, the rest... that thing again, huh. If I chop it up, I will get scolded again, hrmm... [Deadly Posion]”

This time, the wyvern fell in drops.

While nimbly avoiding the drops, Al approached Austin and others.

“It’s finished~ any injuries?”

“Yeah, we are fine. Really, thank you, Albert”

“It’s fine, Evan. Rather than that, think of an explanation for the people around”

“An explanation? To the citizens or soldiers?”

“That too, but to Adam and others”

“N? Adam and others?”

When Evan looked into the carriage, he saw three frozen people with their mouths wide open.

# CHAPTER 68

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ ASSAILANT ~

---

The time goes back a little.

All of sudden, Cyclops appeared from within a summoning formation and Claude who saw that started giving out instructions.

“Riley, Olivia! Evacuate everyone! Miguel and Nathan back them up with magic!”

Claude said such and started running towards a carriage, but at that moment, a wyvern appeared as well and the soldiers started panicking.

Angela inadvertently muttered Austin’s name as she watched him taking a stance against the Cyclops.

“Austin...”

“Angela-san... Miguel Oniisama, are Cyclops strong?”

“They are, but Austin-sama and others will be all right. However, the royal family’s protection is concerning”

“They can’t fight with their everything in here. To be frank, it’s too harsh”

“Nathan!”

“I’m sorry... however”

“It’s fine, Miguel. I’m also an adventurer, I understand”

“Anyhow, let’s hurry. Olivia take the lead, Riley I leave the rear to you”

When Samantha urged the evacuation, Al started moving on the opposite side of the carriage.

“Al! What are you doing!?”

“I’m sorry Okaasama, I won’t be evacuating”

“Al... are you going to fight?”

“It will be fine, Feli. It won’t even become a fight”

“Albert... Austin... everyone, please!”

“Angela, it will be fine so you think about you and the child”

Saying such, Al kicked the ground and jumped up.

“Al... Everyone, quickly evacuate!”

When Olivia took the lead to evacuate, the moment we made a turn, everyone except me, Olivia and Riley vanished.

I was dropped from Miguel’s arms and Riley just barely caught me.

“Eh!? Thank you, Riley! Olivia, stop! Okaasama and others vanished!”

“Wha!? What’s going on!”

“I don’t know! It was the moment we took a turn, Riley you saw it too, right?”

“Yes, I certainly saw it! It’s probably some kind of magic”

“I felt magical power for a moment... perhaps, a transfer? Anyhow, I will look around with [Search] !”

While searching for Samantha and others, they, on the other hand, appeared on a grass-covered plain.

“Just where is this... is everyone here?”

“Feli, Riley, and Olivia aren’t present”

“I was holding Feli in my arms, but”

“Sister-in-law-sama, it seems we were only transferred”

“Transfer? Just who would?”

“Everyone seems calm. I was hoping for more confusion though”

““Who is it!”“

Reacting to the sudden voice, Miguel and Nathan stepped forward protecting the others.

The person who spoke up was a person with a hood on.  
It's a man judging by the voice.

“Oh my, oh my, are you playing knightss? How splendid you aree”

“I'm asking you who you are”

“What is your purpose?”

“Impatient, aren't you? I'm calledd Zero. I'm world's best first-class assassinn and my purpose iss ruining thee royalty, you see~”

“Assassin... ruining the royalty, you say!”

“Starting by killing those in the capital, I'm going to kill the others next~”

“That summoning formation was your doing!?”

“Correct~ As a reward, I will... kill youu, okayy?”

The moment Zero said such, Nathan got blown away.

—*Boko!*

“Nathan!?”

“Next onee~”

—*Boko!*



Before he could call out, Miguel's body was blown away close to Nathan, his movements completely still.

The two each have a hole in their stomach and are lying in a pool of blood.

"Miguel... Nathan... No———!!"

"Everything is alrightt. I will immediately send you to the same place after all, okayy?"

"Sister-in-law-sama!!"

Angela appeared before Samantha who entered a state of panic before Zero's hand could reach her and she activated a magic tool, spreading a barrier around them, ultimately repelling Zero's away.

When Zero got repelled, Angela took Samantha's hand and dragged her over to Miguel and Nathan.

"Sister-in-law-sama! The two are still breathing! They need healing!"

"But... but, such wounds!"

"There is that child!! She will save them as long as they are alive! Sister-in-law-sama!"

"Yeah... right... that child is"

—*Bashin!*

Samantha hit her cheeks and while fixing her eyes on the two, she started healing them together with Angela.

Zero attacked again, but he couldn't reach through the barrier.

"A barrier, is itt? How sturddy it is. But, that will be it once it runs out of magical power, you knoww?"

Saying such, Zero kept on attacking.

And then, the barrier started gradually cracking.

"It's overr, isn't it?"

Zero swung his arm, but Samantha and Angela weren't able to move.

(Claude!)

(Austin!)

The two prepared for death, but they heard a reliable voice instead of the impact.

"You are taking us quite lightly, aren't you... you fucker!!"

—*Bakii!!*

Zero was blown away by an attack.

When Angela and Samantha opened their eyes, who stood in front of them was the Trust Kingdom's King Regulus and Caleb who was dressed in knight get-up.

""Regulus-sama!? Caleb!""

"Ou, you are... not fine. Caleb, help them out!"

"Yes"

In accordance with Regulus' orders, Caleb helped with the treatment.

"It has been a while. Samantha-sama, Angela"

"Caleb, you are able of healing as well?"

"I'm His Majesty's captain guard after all. That person is constantly hurt after all"

"Caleb, you don't have to heal them. As long as they live, that child will save them! Please!"

"...I will give it my best"

Confirming Miguel's and Nathan's state, Regulus approached Zero with an uncontainable wrath.

"How long are you going to pretend to be asleep?"

“Huhh, you kneww?”

“Stop with that ridiculous way of talking!”

“Don’t wanna~”

“Then... I will shut you up!”

Regulus started attacking and Zero started counterattacking, but soon, an unusual phenomenon happened.

Zero suddenly started suffering.

“Gyaah———!! It hurts, it hurts, it wuurts———!!”

“What... just what is-?”

While Zero attracted everyone’s gazes, people appeared in front of Samantha.

—*Shun*

It was Felice, Riley, and Olivia who appeared.

“Okaasama! Are you safe!?”

“Feli... Felice! Please... please save Miguel and Nathan!”

““Miguel-sama! Nathan-sama!”“

“Onii... sama?... [Restoration] !”

Activating the magic, the hole in Miguel’s and Nathan’s stomachs closed up and their complexions returned back to normal when the light settled.

Samantha shed tears while clinging to the two and Angela gently patted Samantha’s back while crying.

Caleb’s was staring with his eyes wide open.

“Miguel! Nathan!... I’m glad... uuu”

“This is the magic that healed Carlos and others, huh”

“Really... I’m really glad... Felice... Felice?”

Angela called out to her but she was bewildered by the magical power Felice was wrapped in.

Her usual magical power is warm, gentle and glittery, but it was a cold and dark magical power instead.

And above all else, Felice’s eyes became dark and cloudy, not reflecting anything.

# CHAPTER 69

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ WARPED ~

---

(Huh? What I was doing again... I was watching a parade when Cyclops and wyvern attacked... that's right, I was looking for Okaasama and others who have vanished. After that... Okaasama and Angela-san were crying... why were they crying again?... Ahh... my Oniisamas have been... I have to heal them... who? Who did such... I hear some rough voice though... is it him?)

(...Then... must kill him)

(But... we have to get the information out of him)

(Why? Even though he hurt Oniisamas)

(Oniisamas were already saved)

(But... it hurt... Okaasama was crying too... are you going to forgive him?)

(I won't)

(He's unforgivable)

(I don't want to hurt anymore)

(I don't want to be robbed of it again)

In Felice's head, her emotions keep getting cold.

Felice started walking towards the man.

I heard the voice of Regulus who was trying to stop me with his eyes wide open in the corner of my eyes, but I didn't stop walking.

"Ah, agh———Id hurds! Sabe mee———!"

"How noisy. Who are you and what is your purpose?"

“Giyaah————!”

“Answer me”

When Felice waved her hand, the man stopped moving and stood up, he then murmured in dumbfounded.

“The pain is gonee. Were you the one who saved mee? Thank you very muchh. I’m Zero, an assassinn”

Zero who got delighted the moment the pain was gone approached Felice, but she activated a skill the moment he grasped her hand.

“[Life Absorption]”

“Huhh? My strength is escapingg~”

Felice absorbed Zero’s HP and MP to the limit so he wouldn’t escape.

“Please, suffer a lot”

“Eh?”

After that, Felice crushed every bone in his body with magic and healed him back, she pierced several parts and healed them, cut him all over again and healed repeatedly, but the movements of Zero who was crying for help at the beginning stopped. And then, Felice stopped moving as well.

(Huh? I can’t move)

“Feli, it’s over”

(Not yet... it’s not over yet, I have to make him suffer)

“It’s fine already”

(I have to kill him... I will be robbed again... don’t get in my way)

“Let’s think together with everyone so you won’t get robbed again. That’s why let’s end it here. Okaasama and others are worried about you”

(Okaasama... un...)

“Felice”

“...Al? Why did you become big? I... what was I...”

“It’s fine, everything is over now. Let’s return home?”

“Un... yawn~”

“Good night, Felice”

Once Fearfal made Felice fall asleep, he lifted her up in his arms and took her to others who were watching in silence.

“Is Felice all right?”

“She’s fine, Austin. She’s just sleeping”

“Al, just what has happened with Feli?”

“Okaasama, let’s talk after we return. Evan and Otousama are at the Faust House, so let’s hurry home”

“What about that guy?”

“I will take him. I will make him sleep for a while”

“Oy, we are going too. I’m curious about that man”

Regulus and Caleb decided to go too.

“Everyone form a circle, I will transfer us”

When everyone formed a circle, they immediately transferred.

—*Shun*

When they transferred into the Faust House's guest room, Claude was already waiting there.

Just at that moment, Miguel and Nathan woke up.

"Ugh... I... ah, Nathan!? What about Nathan!"

"Calm down, Miguel"

"Father! Nathan has-!"

"Elder brother... I'm all right"

"Nathan... what's going on?"

"You were saved. Angela and Caleb... Felice saved you"

""Mother... Angela-san, Caleb-san, thank you very much""

"No, I have just held on until Felice came"

"Same here. We wouldn't be able to do anything if not for that child"

The two looked towards Felice, but she was sleeping.

"Feli is... sleeping, right?"

"What happened?"

There's wasn't anyone who could answer that question, so Fearfal quietly spoke up, breaking the silence.

"For now, could you wait with Evan and others? Before talking about what happened, there's something I would like to confirm"

"Alright. Everyone, let's go"

Although still confused, Claude urged others to go.



When there were only two of them in the room left, Fearfal woke up Felice.

“Feli... wake up, Felice”

“Ung... Al?... Oniisamas and others are?”

“They are fine. Everyone was saved. This is the Faust House. Do you remember what happened before you fell asleep?”

“Somehow... something was in my head... that was... me?”

“As I thought. That’s probably if I have to say the [four years old Felice] ?”

“Eh?... What do you mean?”

“This is just my guess, however, Feli has the memories and knowledge of [Sayo] from your previous life, and that [Sayo] is currently in the front, but you properly have a consciousness of the [four years old Felice] too, don’t you?”

“Un. At times, it pulls on me or rather... wants to be spoiled like a child, wants to sulk. I can’t stop it even though I understand, it has such feeling”

“That’s it. Normally, [Sayo] controls the [four years old Felice] to some extent... although controlling it, but this time, [Sayo] agreed with the emotions of “I don’t want to be robbed” of the [four years old Felice]”

“You mean I couldn’t suppress it?”

“[Sayo] has memories of happiness from the previous life, but the [four years old Felice] finally experienced happiness. Although the way of saying it is bad, the difference between them got warped”

“The power of not wanting to lose, not wanting to be robbed, huh... what to do? Everybody thought of me strangely, didn’t they?”

“Since this is a chance, it might be better to talk about it with them. We don’t know whether something like this will happen again and we don’t know whether I who knows the situation will be with you at that time.”

“...Alright”

Fearfal and Felice returned to where Evan and others were.

The royalty, Austin’s party, the three representatives, Regulus and Caleb were waiting in the room.

Claude spoke up first.

“So, what happened?”

“I will talk first”

Saying such, Samantha talked about the evacuation.

Claude who felt anger while listening to the story seemed somewhat relieved.

“However, why were you there, Regulus?”

“I was bored so I was taking a walk”

“I have felt a wicked magical power. I also felt Samantha-sama’s magical power nearby, so we rushed over there”

“However, that man Zero, he suddenly started suffering”

“That’s was my doing. I have forcibly returned the Cyclops he summoned”

“You can do even something like that!?”

“With a forceful push of my magical power. While dealing with the aftermath, Feli’s magical power changed so I transferred with Austin”

Claude reacted to Fearfal’s words.

“Magical power changed? What happened”

“I have felt it as well. During Miguel’s and Nathan’s treatment”

“Before we begin explaining, there’s something we have to say. It seemed that Otousama has already felt it, but Feli is... a reincarnated person”

““““Reincarnated!?”““““

“As I thought”

There were those who were surprised, those who were understanding about Felice being a reincarnated person.

“I... have memories of my previous life. In my previous life, I was called [Sayo] and I was born in a country called Japan. I was abandoned in an orphanage, but the director couple treated me with affection and I had many siblings, I was happy. But, when I was eighteen, I was stabbed to death by a random attacker. When I regained my consciousness, I was already in that basement”

When Felice finished speaking, Evan opened his mouth as if recalling something.

“Hey... you have said Japan, right?”

“Yes”

“Ahh~ ... our grandfather was a reincarnated person as well, but I’m certain I heard he came from Japan. Isn’t that so, Anemos Jii?”

“I think you are right. So that means, you are from the same country?”

“What a strange fated relationship”

“And so? I don’t think that was all, right?”

Ignoring the two, Claude urged to continue.

“Un. What I wanted to say is that inside Felice, there’s the consciousness of [Sayo] and the consciousness of the [four years old Felice] as well”

“I understand”

Everyone nodded to Fearfal’s words, so he talked about the warping of the two consciousnesses.

When he finished talking, Miguel and Nathan called out to Felice who hung her head down.

“Feli, thank you for saving us. Also, I’m sorry for causing you such thoughts”

“Feli, thank you very much. I’m pathetic for making my little sister to have such thoughts. I will stop saying that I’m no good at close combat and practice”

“That’s right. An attack of such extent, we must be able to counterattack it”

“Miguel Oniisama, Nathan Oniisama”

“How reliable. Look Feli, there’s no need to restrain your feelings. Even if you have your memories, right now, you are a child. It’s fine to behave like a spoiled child, to sulk, being selfish”

“Okaasama”

“That’s right. There’s nothing disagreeable about being a child. Miguel and Nathan were spoilt and selfish too. Of course, I got angry when they went too far. When Feli goes too far, I will get angry in the same way, so be at ease”

““Wha, Father!?”“

“Otousama... un, thank you”

When Felice laughed, the people who were watching her felt relieved. Among the warm flowing mood, there were people who couldn’t read the situation anywhere, so this also wasn’t an exception.

“By the way, it has been on my mind since a while ago, but this person who came together with Felice, who are you? Where did Albert go?”

“...Elder brother... please read the mood. You would have understood from the flow of the conversation, right!”

“I also understood, Oniisama”

“I’m ashamed of our son”

“Ah~... I can’t follow-up. I was the one who didn’t tell them though”

“Then, once again”

Fearfal transformed into a child and said while cheerfully smiling.

“I’m Albert. I’m not a human, but Kokuryuu! Best regards, Adam!”

““Kokuryuu!?””

Dylan and Grace were surprised by Albert’s real identity.  
However, Adam was Adam.

“Albert!?... You can turn small, you can turn big... you are really dexterous!”

“““That’s not the point!”””

Miguel, Nathan, and Dylan tsukkomi’d Adam’s wrong impression and laughter spread around.

Among that, one man has inwardly broken out in a cold sweat.

(Ahh~ I’m glad I didn’t ask. To think he was Albert. I thought they were siblings)  
Regulus

And, one knight who was coldly looking at the man.

(Although his wild intuition is so sharp, he must be missing something somewhere)  
Caleb

# CHAPTER 70

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ MASTERMIND ~

---

Because many things happened today, it has been decided after the dinner that the children and women will go sleep earlier than usual.

Because it's arranged for the visitors from each country to arrive tomorrow, an interrogation to find out the mastermind has been started tonight.

The place is the jail, the members are Fearfal who took on the form of a young man, Lewis, and Claude. Others are standing on standby above.

"Now then, wake up"

"Ugh... this iss?"

As soon as Zero got up, Lewis questioned him.

"This is a jail. You said you are called Zero?"

"That's rightt... I have been caught, huhh"

"I heard that your purpose is to kill the royal family, whom were you ordered by?"

"There's no way I can answer that, is theree?"

As Zero answered with a laugh of ridicule, Fearfal opened his mouth.

"There's no need to ask anymore. Your employer... no, your contractor is Christina, right? Demon Zero"

"Demon!?"

"Christina... that means, the target wasn't the royal family but Angela, huh"

"What is this aboutt? I don't know any Christinaa"

“Playing dumb is futile. I have seen your memories after all. You were told that your target is Angela and to kill any royalty that is with her too, right? As for your compensation, it was the magical power of the humans you’d kill”

“...I havee never heard of humans who can read memories, it’s not good to lie, you know?”

“You are right. I’m not a human, so reading your memories is a simple task”

“What are you saying?”

“I will tell you one thing. Right now, I’m quite angry. You have hurt feelings of my precious child and you wanted to kill my family”

Fearfal’s eyes gradually changed until they gave out a golden light and black scales surfaced on his skin.

“It was my mistake to lag behind a cockroach like you. Therefore, I won’t let you do as you please any more than this! You should repent in front of your superior!!”

Fearfal’s shout squashed Zero with both magical power and the fear from his bloodthirst, but it weakened before Zero could faint.

“Hii... wha... gu...”

“Be at ease, I won’t kill you yet. There’s something I will have you do. For that reason, I will overwrite that contract of yours”

“You can do something like that?”

“If it’s forcefully then I can but... what, it will put burden on this guy but he won’t die from it”

“What are you planning?”

“Just our testimonies aren’t enough, right? Therefore, I will have him return to Christina and report that he killed Angela, Samantha, Miguel, and Nathan. While making him carry a recording magic tool”

“I see, she won’t be able to talk her way out of it like that”

“Good thinking. Let’s go with that”

“Hmph... let’s do it then”

Fearfal grasped Zero’s head and started pouring magical power.

Zero was in so much pain he flapped his arms and legs around but Fearfal continued pouring magical power into him without minding.

“Gua!? Sto, stop!! My head will! Gyaah————!”

After a while, the arms of Zero who was resisting languidly dropped and he stopped resisting. When Fearfal removed his hand, he said to Zero stood up with vacant eyes.

“Overwriting complete. Now then, I’m your master. Obey me”

“Yes... please, order me anything”

To Zero’s response, Fearfal grinned while Claude and Lewis nodded.

After ordering Zero and sending him out, they came back above and went to rest.

And the next day, the important nobles gathered to discuss the matter of the attack.

Unlike the usual, the sons and daughters of the nobles were asked to attend as well, but no one could point out why.

Once the called nobles were gathered, Evan entered with Claude.

“Good work on answering the sudden call. Today, I want to discuss the matter of yesterday’s attack and news of death”

In the noise made because of Evan’s words, one plump man stepped forward.  
It was Christina’s father.

“With all due respect, Your Majesty. I’m aware of the attack, but news of death?”

“In fact... during yesterday’s attack, my little sister and Claude’s wife Samantha, their sons Miguel and Nathan, and Angela, the wife of my little brother Austin were assaulted by someone... and lost their lives!”

“That can’t be!?”



Because of Evan's words of grief, the noise spread again with questions flying around. Among them, they were those who were giggling while covering their mouths with their hands, but they were shocked with Evan's next words.

"Everyone, be at ease! We have already captured the perpetrator! And, the one who hired him is among you! Bring him here!"

The one who has been brought by the soldiers was Zero.

"This fellow is the perpetrator, Zero... a demon! Now, tell us who is your contractor!"

"The contractor is... Christina"

"He's lying! I don't know that guy at all!"

Christina defended herself the moment her name came up, but she was remonstrated by Claude.

"Silence! Who said that you could speak. You are in front of His Majesty!"

"Ugh!... My deepest apologies"

"With all due respect Your Majesty, there's no way my daughter is acquainted with such dreadful man. That falsehood... might be someone's scheme"

"What you said is reasonable. Then, why don't we verify with other evidence"

"Other evidence, is it?"

"This is a recording magic tool. Let's hear what's recorded on this magic tool"

When Claude activated the magic tool, the conversation that came out of it,

---

【Aren't you late! You won't tell me that you have failed, will you!】

【I met unexpected difficulties. It was a success. As you have told me, I have killed Angela and the royalty near her】

【Then that's fine. Who is the royalty you have killed?】

【Samantha, Miguel, Nathan】

【You have killed Samantha!?... Otousama will be angry. Even though he wanted to keep Samantha as his mistress after he killed Claude... oh well, that woman was in the way of my and Austin-sama's marriage anyway. You did well, Zero】

【Is it all right to end the contract then?】

【A moment, Oneesama! My objective has not been accomplished yet!】

【Oh my Elizabeth, Rebecca will eventually die, you know?】

【Haven't you heard? Even though the servants I have bribed with so much trouble poisoned her, the mysterious healer has treated her! Therefore, please tell this demon to kill her for me!】

【Can't be helped. It's for the sake of my cute little sister, fine. Zero, go and kill Rebecca Smith. You mustn't kill Garrett Smith. He will become my little sister's husband after all】

【Roger. The compensation?】

【Same as with Angela, the magical power of those you kill】

【The contract is established】

---

When the sound was gone, no one could speak. Christina, Elizabeth, and their father were trembling with blue faces.

“Now then, what do you think?”

“Ah... y, you are mistaken! This is a forgery!”

“T, that’s right! I don’t remember saying anything like that!”

“That’s right!”

“You won’t admit it, huh... then, Claude!”

“Yes, everyone, this is the written oath. When this Zero was captured, we used “I will die if I lie” contract magic on him. You understand what that means, right?”

One man came out to answer Claude’s question.

“In other words, this man’s testimony and the evidence are genuine... is that it?”

“Garrett-sama!? Umm, I have-!”

“You would marry me once Rebecca died? I would rather die than have someone like you as my wife!!”

“That can’t be!”

When Elizabeth got crushed inside, a different voice spoke up.

“I’m of the same opinion. Even if Angela died, I would be disgusted to have someone like you as my wife!!”

“That’s too much, Austin-sama!”

“Please, wait a moment! Even if it’s true, what my daughters did was because of their deep love towards you, gentlemen! The dead won’t return even if you punish my daughters! With all sincerity, please judge them with leniency!”

“Shut up! The dead won’t return, you say! What is the man who wanted to keep my wife as mistress saying!”

“T, that’s!”

In the bloodthirsty atmosphere, Evan seriously said.

“There’s no need to discuss this anymore. On this occasion, the mastermind Christina

is guilty of attempted murder and national treason, Elizabeth is guilty of attempted murder and assisting national treason, the father of both, Bakkan is guilty of attempted murder assisting national treason. All will be executed. The perpetrator, demon Zero, is guilty of attempted murder and assisting national treason and will be executed! That's all"

"...Wait... attempted murder?"

Christina was struck by Evan's words and looked at him dumbfoundedly.

"Right, attempted. Everyone is alive"

"Then... execution is too much! They aren't dead, right!?"

"Fool... His Majesty said national treason! You bastards are guilty of desiring to kill the royalty for your self-interest!"

The dissatisfied Christina was slapped by Claude's words and the three were dragged away with their heads feebly hanging down.

"Everyone, you must never forget this time's matter. Similar thoughts to that of those girls must have passed through the minds of a few of you. But, the result will be the same. I will say it again... don't ever forget this"

The remaining nobles fell on their knees and bowed.

# CHAPTER 71

## BIRTH FESTIVAL

### ~ EVENING PARTY ~

---

The conviction of Christina and her family finished and Evan who returned to his private room sat on the sofa while drained of strength.

“Ah~ that went smoothly”

“You were looking quite good, Evan”

“Seriously... you have become good at acting, Elder brother”

“That face of pain you showed was so lifelike, Your Majesty”

“Fu, so you felt it, Garrett... that really was a face of pain, you know!”

““What do you mean?””

“That fellow Claude was pinching me! As hard as he could at that!”

“Being noisy about something of that degree. It produced good results, didn’t it?”

“Of that degree!?... In that case, you receive it too!”

Evan extended his hand towards Claude, but when he started chasing further because he was nimbly evaded, an exhausted voice could be heard.

“Stop it already. How unbecoming for a man of good age”

“Geh! You were here, Lewis”

“I have arranged the room while waiting. You can’t scatter things around so much just because maids are cleaning here”

“Yesyes... this is why you are “Okaasan””

Lewis properly heard Evan's final mutter and pulled on his ear.

"Excuse me? What did you say just now? Try saying it one more time! Who is "Okaasan"!"

"Ouch!? Stop it~! Do you not hear me! My ear will stretch!"

""""Fool""""

While rubbing his ear which became red from being pulled, Evan gave orders to address the citizens who became uneasy from the sudden attack and inform them about the punishment for the masterminds of the event. Then, he replaced his emotions in order to interact with the visitors.

Garret returned to his mansion, Austin to the Faust House, and Claude remained to support Evan and Lewis.

Everyone was busily running around and returned to the evening party to cap off the last day of the birth festival.

"Thank you for gathering at my birth festival. I want you to fully enjoy tonight"

When Evan's greetings finished, the invitees came to give him words of congratulations.

As children couldn't participate in this evening party, they were left home alone and there are also those who cut loose.

Adam and others weren't an exception and joined with the children of the Faust House.

"Well then! To celebrate the solution of the incident and birth festival, cheers~!"

""""Cheers~!""""

""""Cheers""""

Of course, what we are drinking is not alcohol, but soda and fruit water that were on the table alongside with a light meal and snacks.

"As expected, playing without being watched is nice!"

“You will get scolded if you go too far, Adam”

“Don’t try to stop me, Miguel. You are too stiff!”

“Although you are saying that, you get reprimanded every year, Elder brother”

“Right, right, we get rolled up in it every single year”

“What’s with the “rolled up” Nathan! You guys are guilty of the same things too!”

“Are we? What might you be talking about? Being delusional is not good”

“Delusional!? There was no need to say delusional! How were you educated, Miguel!”

“To be “obedient, kind, honest””

“Lies!”

“Then, “pure, righteous, beautiful”?”

“Doesn’t suit you!”

“How rude... it’s a lie though”

“See!”

“N~ then, how about “bully, make cry, teach manners”?”

“That’s scary, Nathan! But, it fits you the most!”

“I’m honored to be complimented”

“I wasn’t complimenting you, okay!?”

“Yesyes, Elder brother leave it at that, you will be laughed by the kids”

“Fufufu, Oniisamas get along so well, don’t they?”

“It’s the “I don’t care” relationship, right Feli... Feli?”

When Albert turned towards Feli in search of an agreement, he had a bad feeling after seeing her earnestly gulping down the contents of her cup.

“Gulp, gulp, gulp... puhaa”

“Feli... what have you been drinking since a while ago? Your face is red but?”

“Dis?... Dis is... juuiche... I got... brom Adamyu-shan... hehe... hic...”

“““ ..... Adam?”“““

“Elder brother... you didn’t”

“Oniisama... by any chance”

“Huh?... H, how strange?... It should have been a fruit water, but... ha ha ha...”

““It’s alcohol no matter how you look at it!”“

“Feli! Drink some water... hey, that one is no good!”

“No bayy~ I like dis~!”

“Elder brother... of all things to let Felice drink it! Seriously”

When Dylan took the cup in his hands and brought it to his lips, Albert tried to stop him in panic but he didn’t make it in time.

“Ah! Dylan, that’s Feli’s cup!”

“...Albert... say that... earlier... ueh”

“Dylan you dunce~”

“Speaking about faults... you drink it too~ stupid bro!”

“Wait! Gulp... wai... save... oeh...”



Dylan eyed a bottle, grabbed it and thrust it into Adam's mouth.

"Because you did something unnecessary"

"In the end, it would turn out like this, wouldn't it?"

"Fu... you should drink too~!"

Adam charged towards Miguel and Nathan who were watching with ridicule. They resisted, but with Dylan joining in, they soon joined the group of drunks.

"Uu~ Oniisamas are... what to do?"

While in thoughts, Grace brought a cup close to her lips.

"Hey, I said it's Feli's!"

"Hae?... I beel dizzy~"

Saying such, Grace fell on the sofa.

The four seniors were making a ruckus while laughing, fighting and undressing.

"Yeah~ ... what should I do... about this?"

While Albert who was left behind was at a loss, Felice suddenly stood up and activated magic.

"So noisy~! Everyone [Sleep~!]"

"Wait! Whad is... te... fu... kaku"

30 minutes later, when Olivia and Riley came to check on them, they saw children collapsed around the floor and on the sofa.

"Wha!? An intruder! We have to report immediately!"

"Wait, Riley! This smell..."

"Reeks of alcohol!"

Like this, the children's evening party came to an end.

The next morning, the seniors were sitting in a circle in front of Claude who had his arms folded while Albert, Felice, and Grace were sitting on the sofa.

"Now then, you guys... have you left your wills behind?"

""""Wills!? Ouch!""""

The four held their heads in pain because of their own voices.

"I made a mistake. What do you have to say?"

""""I'm sorry""""

"I won't say that cutting loose is bad. I remember doing that as well. Experiencing various things is good... but, what is it about, letting little children drink alcohol?"

""""Yes, we are reflecting""""

"I will forgive you because you had no bad intentions this time, but as a punishment, you will get rid of your hangovers naturally, alright?"

""""Yes""""

When Claude finished scolding them and left for work, the four feebly fell to the ground.

"It ended like this after all"

"Let's give up, Elder brother"

"Our idiot causes you trouble every time"

"Ahh~ I'm really sorry. Grace and Felice, are you two all right?"

"I was healed by Felice, so I'm all right"

"I have [Abnormal Status Resistance] skill, so I'm fine"

“Adam, learn from this experience and think a bit before acting”

“...I will do my best”

In the end, their hangover lasted until just past noon.

What waited in the royal palace for Adam and Dylan was Andria with a wonderful smile and a sword in her hand, and worn-out Evan and Regulus laying on the ground. It appears there were guilty people at the adult’s evening party as well.

While the two were worried “I wonder if Father’s speech went all right,” the former S-class adventurer approached them.

It seems that screams of the two boys continued to be heard until the afternoon of that day.

# CHAPTER 72

## DETAILS

---

The various events of the birth festival finished, the citizens returned to their ordinary lives and Regulus with his group back to his country.

Before returning, Felice promised him to “come and play in the Trust Kingdom someday” but that would be impossible for the next while.

Adam and the other three seniors returned to the academy as well, Miguel and Nathan promised to return on their next day off.

And now, Evan, Claude, Lewis, and Albert who changed into his young man form came to the royal palace’s jail.

“How do you feel? You don’t seem to be cooperative enough to listen”

“Your Majesty! We are innocent. Please, save us!”

“You are still spouting such a thing?”

“That was a forgery! I and my daughters were set up by someone! Please, look at my daughters! They were so pretty and now are only mere shadows of their former selves... treating them like that, have you got no benevolence!”

“Benevolence, uh... then, cooperate. At this rate, you will be interrogated”

“Therefore! Cooperating or whatever, I have no memory of having done something!”

Looking at the father Bakkan who doesn’t know how to give up and the dead tired Christina and Elizabeth, Albert lightly tapped on Evan’s shoulder.

“Isn’t it enough already, Evan. If they don’t want to cooperate, you just have to make them”

“Make them cooperate? What are you planning?”

“I won’t do anything bad. Leave it to me, Lewis”

“Evan, Lewis, leave it to Al. We have plenty of work to do. And above all, I don’t want to waste any more time on these fellows”

“I agree with that, but... fine. We will leave it to you”

“Oy, wait a moment! I’m the one who will make the decision!”

“Eh? Then, quickly make the decision”

“Then, you say... ahem!... Albert, I will leave it to you!”

“Yesyes”

Giving the resolute Evan a suitable reply, he approached Bakkan.

“W, who are you!”

“I’m not important to name myself!..... is what I wanted to say at least once~ I’m Albert, we don’t have to get along, alright?”

“What are you saying...”

Albert disregarded Bakkan and looked at his two daughters.

“Leaving that aside, how long are you going to continue your little act? I can see that you guys are lively just by looking at your statuses”

Resigning to Albert’s words, the two stood up and glared at him.

“...Looking at people’s statuses as you please, you have no manners”

“He’s surely someone of low birth who doesn’t know about manners, Oneesama”

“Hmm~ ... manners, huh... about your manners, even though you guys have men that you love so much enough to kill their wives, don’t you have relationships with several men? Every night, different men of various races, even the servants and slaves. Ah, adventurers? Doing it right at the bar? Uwaa, you have conceived and had abortions a few times. You guys, you wanted to marry Austin and Garrett... but whose child were you planning to give birth to?”

When he said that while giggling, the two's faces started changing colors.

"Wha... what are you saying... such nonsense!"

"That's right... there's no way we would do something like that!"

"Whether it's nonsense or not, I think you guys understand the most. Well fine, you guys have two choices. First, you will be executed by admitting to your sins and telling us the names and places of the cooperators. Second, receive the torture I've come up with and die. Which do you prefer?"

"What's with that!? Aren't we going to die in the end!"

"Wait a moment, Elizabeth. What are the contents of the torture?"

"Onesama!"

"Christina, what are you saying!?"

Elizabeth raised her voice at the presented choices, but Christina asked about the contents of the torture.

"Fufu... you guys were in a relationship with various races until now, but as expected, you weren't with goblins or orcs yet, right?"

"Eh?... Surely not... no... I'd hate that!"

"You will gladly accept even if you hate it"

"You bastard! What are you planning to do to my daughters... are you still even a human!"

"I don't want to hear that from a man who impregnated a twelve years old servant and murdered her together with her entire family"

"Calm down Otousama, Elizabeth. There's no way such thing can be possible!"

"It's possible~ it is. A few nests swarmed by goblins and orcs have been confirmed

near the forest boundary with the Trust Kingdom just recently. First of all... let's take a look at one"

""Eh?""

Albert transferred with the three above a goblin nest.

"Here, we have arrived! This is a goblin nest"

"Hii~! So high, help me!"

"This is... a lie, right?... Oneesama"

"Ridiculous... impossible"

While dumbfounded that they really were shown a goblin nest, goblins came out from the cave while carrying something.

And then, several goblins started eating that something.

"Oneesama... that is-"

"No way... is that... a human?"

"They finished using it, so they are probably processing it for the nursery. Let's go to the next place~"

Next, he transferred to an orc nest.

What they saw there was precisely several men and women being violated.

"No! Something like that... I will talk, so please don't do such terrible thing to me!"

"I will talk as well! I will tell you everything, okay!"

Albert grinned after seeing the crying two and the fainted Bakkan and transferred back.

"I'm back~ they said they will talk"

"Thank you for your work. Did you really take them there?"

As Lewis asked while looking at the three, Albert nodded.

“Yeah. There was a human in the goblin nursery, but she was already dead. I didn’t feel any other presence. Orcs have assaulted about fifteen men and women, but they were bandits so I left them as they were”

“Is that so... Albert”

“Un, I will go to crush both, okay?”

“Sorry about that Al, be careful”

“I got it. I will finish quickly so we can leave”

Saying such, Albert transferred.

“Therefore... I was... supposed to give orders”

“Stop grumbling under your nose and listen to what they have to say, Your Majesty”

“Do it quickly, Your Majesty”

“...Yes... sniffle...”

After that, everything went smoothly.

Albert who crushed the goblin and orc nests took actions to see whether there are any other victims just in case.

Using [Stealth] , he put the lost articles of the victims and bandits and everything that seemed important into his item ring. After killing Ogres, Orc King, and Orc Mages, he put their corpses in the item ring, destroyed the nests with one strike of magic and transferred back.

“It’s finished”

““...Evan”“

“Eh?... Is it really fine? It’s fine for me to say it, isn’t it!”



““Go ahead, go ahead”“

“Alright! You worked hard, Albert! Thank you!”

“You are welcome”

“Thank you for your trouble, Albert”

“This, I have brought many things back with me, will you check it later?”

“Yes, I will”

“You are not injured, are you?”

“I’m fine, Otousama”

“We were able to settle this quickly thanks to Al. Looks like we can return early today”

“Are we going home together?”

“Do that, Claude. Albert, please put the things you brought into the neighboring room”

When he did as Lewis said, they were surprised when he took out the corpses of Ogres and other monsters.

“I will put this into my item ring. It will get stinky after all. Well then, you two can go home”

“Sorry about that, Lewis. We will excuse ourselves first”

“See you, Lewis!”

Claude and Albert transferred home.

“Now then... have we played around too much?”

What lied before Lewis who had a wry smile was Evan who was uncontrollably weeping on his knees.

“...What about me?... It’s all Lewis in the end... sniff...”

At a later date, those who cooperated with Christina and others were investigated and punished. Bakkan, Christina, Elizabeth, and the Demon Zero were executed as planned two months later.

And then, several months later, a new light was born.



PDF by: traitor#ZEN